

Awaken Chapter 191 -

Inside the Heavenly Prison.

A prison head stumbled and ran out, his entire expression, looking incomparably panicked.

Zhang Ning was dead.

The great scholar of the Palace of Literature had died in the Heavenly Prison, and he had hanged himself, and what's more, he had written his injustice in blood on the wall.

This was a big deal.

It was a big deal.

It was even worse than killing a Confucian. You can kill a Confucian, you can scold him, future generations will judge his merits and demerits.

But a great Confucian, who was unjustly imprisoned, killed himself.

This is a big deal for Wei. A great Confucian killed himself, and there is no way to suppress it.

And at the same time.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In a secret room.

A cold, indifferent voice slowly rang out.

“Have things been arranged properly?”

As this voice rang out.

A response soon appeared.

“Back to Fang Ru, the students of the academies around the world have been notified, there are 300,000 readers within Kyoto, and almost 200,000 outside of Kyoto.”

The voice responded.

And then the slightly indifferent voice continued to ring out.

“Everything is ready, all we need is the east wind, inform this down, when the time is ripe, we will impeach Xu Qingnian down today.”

“Even if I have to martyr my Confucianism with my body, I will not hesitate to do so.”

The voice rang out.

The latter nodded at once, and then left inside the secret room.

After the latter left.

Another voice resounded.

“Cao Ru, do we really need to spend such a price to target a Xu Qingnian?”

A calm voice rang out, asking the latter.

“It is not against Xu Qingnian.”

“Rather, it is to create momentum for my Palace of Literature.”

“Xu Qing is nothing more than a pawn in this reckoning.”

“A pitiful and helpless pawn.”

The voice was bland, full of contempt and indifference towards Xu Qingnian.

“But in case he could become a saint, for us.”

The voice rang out.

In a flash, the voice immediately resounded.

“Become a saint?”

“Fang Ru, you think too highly of him, Xu Qingnian.”

“He indeed has the talent to become a saint, but unfortunately, today we will destroy his Confucian body, ruin his Confucian will, and put an end to his Confucian heart.”

That voice resounded, not because it looked down on Xu Qingnian, but because it believed that after today, Xu Qingnian would have his Confucian heart and mind destroyed and his Confucian body abolished.

This was said.

The latter was slightly silent.

But after a while, he continued.

“What if he is not put to death?”

He continued to ask.

The latter’s voice was cold as he said.

“That is not possible.”

“Today, by borrowing from the Zhu Sheng lineage and the vast and righteous spirit of the world’s scholars, it is still more than enough to put to death the heart of a mere Confucian.”

“If it wasn’t for the sake of creating momentum, there would be no need to use this kind of power.”

“Moreover, even if the empress protects him today, his Confucianism will still collapse completely.”

“Even if, to take a step back, Xu Qingnian could really survive this, what then?”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature, it’s not like we don’t have a backhand prepared.”

The voice rang out.

The tone of his voice was calm.

The words were full of confidence, as if they were not afraid of Xu Qingnian at all, no matter if Xu Qingnian could survive this difficulty, they had a backhand.

When these words came out, Fang Ru was silent.

After a while, his voice slowly rang out.

“No matter what, don’t delay the grand plan.”

“This plan will help my Palace of Literature and recreate saints.”

After saying these words, Fang Ru left.

And in the secret room, it seemed incomparably quiet.

Meanwhile.

In the Great Wei Palace.

The Empress was inside the Great Hall, waiting for Xu Qingnian to complete the ceremony.

When the doors opened, she would also walk out and crown Xu Qingnian.

But at this moment, a eunuch, knelt in front of the Empress.

“Your Majesty, according to a secret investigation by the Secretary of Rites, a large number of scholars from all over the capital of Great Wei have flocked to the city and have gathered from time to time in recent days, I wonder what the secret spies are up to.”

“In addition, there are also a number of scholars gathering in Great Wei Kyoto, acting suspiciously, and spies from all over the world have returned letters that seem to involve Marquis Xu.”

The eunuch kneeling below reported earnestly.

On the dragon chair.

The empress was silent as she looked at the memo.

But the next moment, a voice rang out.

“Your Majesty!”

It was still a eunuch.

“Enter.”

The empress’ face was expressionless.

The next moment, the eunuch walked in and hurriedly knelt on the ground, his voice carrying a tremble as he said.

“Your Majesty, something has happened in the Heavenly Prison, Zhang Ning Zhang Da Ru, has killed himself.”

The eunuch’s voice rang out with a tremble.

For a moment, a shocked look appeared in the empress’s gaze.

“Killed himself?”

The Empress had never thought that Zhang Ning would kill himself, she had thought of many possibilities, but she had never thought that they would let Zhang Ning die in order to find trouble with Xu Qingnian.

This was really a deep blood feud.

“Zhang Ning killed himself to take advantage of the power of the world’s scholars to try to suppress Xu Qingnian?”

The empress instantly understood Peng Ru’s ploy.

This ploy was truly poisonous.

Xu Qingnian was best at borrowing power, and Peng Ru was also borrowing power to suppress today, but he knew that Xu Qingnian was favoured by holy grace, so naturally, he did not dare to alarm the holy will.

The dead are not to be disturbed.

What should be alarmed is that the world’s scholars.

If this were to happen, it would indeed be a fatal blow to Xu Qingnian.

At this moment, on the dragon chair in the main hall, the empress’ thoughts were flying as she was thinking of a way for Xu Qingnian to be rescued.

And outside the palace.

Dongzhimen.

Xu Qingnian walked step by step towards the palace gates.

He was dressed in a marquis robe, majestic and uncommon, with a dragon walk and an imposing presence. Many women’s eyes fell on Xu Qingnian and could barely move away from him.

Most of the men, on the other hand, looked at Xu Qingnian with inexplicable envy.

A man should be like this.

To be crowned king and worship a minister, especially when Xu Qingnian was also a great scholar, a master of both literature and martial arts, this was a life that many men could only dream of.

“Stop, Marquis!”

Just then, the eunuch's voice rang out and unfolded the imperial decree, saying.

"His Majesty's edict says that Aiqing Xu is a minister of the backbone of the Great Wei, and today he is being made a marquis, with three questions and three answers."

"Question, can Xu Aiqing be loyal to his king and love his country."

The eunuch's voice rang out.

The ceremony for the enfeoffment of a marquis was incomparably grand, and at the same time the procedure was tedious, this was the three questions and three answers, which was actually a kind of oath.

"I will be loyal to my sovereign, and I am mindful of the life of the Great Wei."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and replied thus.

It was fine to be loyal to the ruler and love the country, but one had to be loyal to a bright ruler, not a dim ruler, and it was fine to love the country, but one's heart was for the pale life of Great Wei, and one's love was for the people.

The state princes and lords were all impressed by the contrast between the time when they were crowned as princes and lords, and the time when they were not very educated.

Can!

"Worship!"

The next moment, the eunuch's voice rang out.

In an instant, the two rows of generals and soldiers, as well as the people of Great Wei, all bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

However, there were also many people among the crowd who did not make a pilgrimage and stood there in silence.

It was the readers.

Xu Qingnian's afterglow swept a glance, not one or two readers, but many, and they didn't even raise their hands.

Almost instantly, Xu Qingnian knew that trouble was coming.

Only Xu Qingnian did not have any expression on her face and continued to walk forward.

Halfway through the walk, the eunuch spoke again and a second question rang out.

Xu Qingnian remained calm, answered and then continued to walk forward.

When he reached the bottom of the palace, the third question rang out.

Xu Qingnian also answered calmly.

All the questions and answers were just asking if you could be loyal to the country, loyal to the people, and serve the Great Wei, but Xu Qingnian's answers all revolved around the people.

The people were at the heart of Xu Qingnian's answers.

Now that the three questions and three answers were over, the eunuch's voice rang out again.

"The three questions and three answers are over, please invite the Marquis of Ping Chaos to enter the palace and be crowned by His Majesty."

As the shrill voice rang out.

At that moment, the palace doors slowly opened and for a moment, all kinds of music was played and bells rang out in a solemn manner.

The red blanket, from the entrance of the palace gate, spread out to three hundred metres away.

As Xu Qingnian walked step by step towards the front, all the palace maids and eunuchs stopped in their tracks, and the people looked through the huge palace gates at the spectacle inside.

Now there was just one last part left.

The crowning of His Majesty.

When Xu Qingnian had reached the red carpet, at this moment, a eunuch carrying the crown came towards the front step by step, until he came in front of Xu Qingnian.

The next moment, the empress appeared in the sight of the crowd, while the eunuch's voice rang out once again.

"His Majesty crowned Xu Qingnian as the Marquis of Great Wei for pacifying the chaos, and conferred the seal of Marquis on him, to be honoured by all of Great Wei."

As the eunuch's voice rang out.

At that moment all the palace maids and eunuchs, including the people outside the city, knelt down.

“Long live my emperor, long live my emperor!”

The voices were loud and neat, but there were still some scholars who just arched their hands, they did not kneel down, as scholars they had the right to do so.

It was only on such occasions that kneeling was also a form of respect, and it was clear that these people had come with a different purpose.

Some people sensed something strange, but were silent.

And just then, the eunuch carrying the king’s crown spoke in a suppressed voice.

“Marquis, His Majesty’s oracle, Zhang Ning has killed himself in the Heavenly Prison, be careful.”

The eunuch’s face was expressionless as he said calmly.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian’s expression changed slightly, only that Xu Qingnian soon regained his calm.

But in his heart, his heart was in shock.

“Zhang Ning killed himself in the Heavenly Prison?”

Xu Qingnian had not really expected that Peng Ru’s tactic would be this.

He let Zhang Ning die in the heavenly prison?

He said that he said he would kill himself, but Xu Qingnian didn’t even believe it to his death, Zhang Ning was the one who was willing to kill himself, there must be something odd about this, and it couldn’t be separated from Peng Ru’s figure ah.

It’s a good thing.

I knew that Peng Ru was ruthless, but what I didn’t expect was that Peng Ru was so ruthless.

He would rather sacrifice a great scholar in order to use the power of the scholars to suppress himself?

This calculation is really sinister and poisonous, and really ruthless.

In the past few days, Xu Qingnian had thought about what tactics Peng Ru would use to target himself, and he had thought of many possibilities.

But both found that there was little point.

The only excuse Ponru can use to attack himself must be to kill and slaughter the city.

It's just that, as before, it's no use using this point to bash oneself, or even to say it's no use at all.

The result of the battle was here.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian could not understand what tactics Pang Ru would use to find himself in trouble, and even thought that Pang Ru might use the point of cultivating foreign arts to bash himself again.

But if he went to the Palace of Literature to prove himself, it would be useless to take this point, and now everyone in the world believed that he did not practice the supernatural arts, so the supernatural arts could not find him in trouble.

What I didn't expect was that Peng Ru would be able to get Zhang Ning to kill himself in the Heavenly Prison, using this incomparably despicable means to get himself into trouble.

Bravo.

Good.

What a good thing.

A great scholar, who had been unjustly imprisoned, eventually killed himself in the prison, and if there was no explanation, then this matter could be passed down for thousands of years.

After all, in the eyes of the world, life is the most precious thing, and a great scholar is the most upright person, and no one would think that a Confucian is of bad character, let alone a great scholar.

The death of a great scholar and his imprisonment for injustice would not have aroused the resentment of the world's scholars.

The first reaction of those who do not know the truth is that if he had not been unjustly humiliated, how could a great scholar have chosen to resist in such an extreme way?

It is a very simple logic that the death of a person is the most important thing.

Most people, too, would subconsciously pity the vulnerable, especially when people are dead.

Xu Qingnian could imagine what kind of a bloodbath it would be later.

This was really vicious.

But thinking about it, Zhang Ning had already reached his age, there was not much difference between dying now and dying later, and Zhang Ning hated himself and detested himself, so if he used his own death to pull himself down.

I believe that Zhang Ning would have laughed out loud under his nine springs, ah.

This was a crisis, a great crisis. Xu Qingnian's face was expressionless, but inwardly he was thinking of a way to deal with it.

It was at this moment that a faint fragrance came through.

It was the empress who came in front of her.

Her face was absolutely beautiful, revealing an incomparably calm expression. Her gaze carried calmness and a hint of determination, as if telling herself again that she had a solution to this matter.

Sensing the empress' thoughts, Xu Qingnian did not think much more and accepted the coronation.

"Your Majesty's edict."

"In the first year of Wuchang, Great Wei suffered from the scourge of rebellion of foreign countries. Xu Qingnian, the minister of household affairs of Great Wei, was ordered to take charge of the six ministries and command the war, eliminating the tombs in one day and destroying the Tang in three days, saving the wild waves and pacifying the foreigners, with great success and prestige."

"I, today, appoint Xu Qingnian, the Minister of the Household Department of Great Wei, as the Marquis of Great Wei for pacifying the chaos, hereditary and reckless, subject to the worship of all the people."

"Qin this."

The eunuch's voice resounded throughout Kyoto, and at this very moment, the people of the nation worshipped Xu Qingnian.

"The grassroots kowtow to the Marquis of the Pansing of Chaos."

The people knelt down and kowtowed towards Xu Qingnian, they willingly submitted, not just because Xu Qingnian was the Marquis, but because of what Xu Qingnian had done this year, every single thing, was vivid in their minds.

The great Confucian was unjust, and he disliked the great Confucian in anger.

The Ministry of Punishment suppressed him, and he made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment.

The king of the county was guilty, and the king was beheaded by the holy will.

The merchants of the countryside were victimised, and the merchants were bloodied.

A poem becomes a thousand years old.

The Palace of Literature proved itself and the saints worshipped it.

The foreign states were separated and the foreigners were pacified.

The people could see all these events in their minds.

Xu Qingnian deserves the title of marquis, and they would even be willing to make Xu Qingnian the king of the Great Wei.

The Imperial Palace of Great Wei.

The empress picked up the jade coronet, and then Xu Qingnian slowly bent down and worshipped the empress, and the next moment, the empress put the jade coronet on for Xu Qingnian.

A slightly hot jade hand touched it, and Xu Qingnian did not have any hint of other thoughts.

It was just that there was something in the Empress' heart that was indescribably strange, and after she had bound Xu Qingnian's hair, she then slowly spoke.

"Marquis of Ping Chaos."

"You have done such a great service for Great Wei."

"I, for one, can grant you a wish."

The empress looked at Xu Qingnian's incomparably handsome face and her voice was calm, but the voice spread throughout the capital of Great Wei.

Her sudden opening also made the crowd curious, as there was no such link.

Normally, after the coronation, it would be completely over, and then there would be rejoicing inside and outside the palace.

But what was unexpected was that the Empress had granted Xu Qingnian a wish, which made people a little curious, but what everyone was even more curious about was what wish Xu Qingnian would choose.

Looking at the Empress' stunningly beautiful face, Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious.

Thinking for a while, Xu Qingnian bowed towards the Empress, and then slowly spoke.

"I don't have any wish."

"I just have a request from my minister."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

His voice also spread throughout Kyoto.

"Speak straightforwardly, Marquis Ping Chaos."

The empress spoke out.

"This battle to pacify the chaos is not the work of me alone, it is the work of the Great Wei court, the six ministries, the civil and military officials, the generals at the border, and the people of Great Wei."

"I do not dare to take this credit alone, and it is not considered the first credit."

"Without the support of the people, this battle would not have been won by me in any way."

"Therefore, I hope that Your Majesty will be gracious."

"Exempt the people of Great Wei from the food tax for three years."

"Your Majesty, thank you very much."

When he said this, Xu Qingnian bowed deeply towards the empress, these words were not long thought out, nor did they have much purpose, they were genuine, for the benefit of the people of Great Wei.

After the victory over the vassal states, the treasury of Great Wei has increased by leaps and bounds, and the thing to do at the moment is to be happy with the people, the treasury has money, and it is good to do a lot of construction, but for the people, there is no substantial benefit for the time being.

The only benefit is the dignity and confidence gained, but such things do not fill the stomach for the time being.

The fervour will soon decline.

But three years of tax exemption is a different story.

Three years of tax exemption.

What kind of concept is that? The tax in Great Wei was 40%, and for the people, after deducting the costs of all parties, they might arrive at something like 30% or 40% themselves.

Now that they were exempted from taxation for three years, it meant that their income could be doubled.

When Xu Qingnian's heartfelt wish was spoken.

All the people froze.

People were stunned, even the State Duke and several Shang Shu were completely surprised.

No one would have thought that the empress would grant Xu Qingnian a wish, and that Xu Qingnian would seek the welfare of the people of the world.

And the request was for three years.

Whether the empress agrees or not, the people of Great Wei will be grateful to Xu Qingnian, and if the empress agrees, the people of Great Wei will be completely in awe of Xu Qingnian.

Because of the practical benefits.

Xu Qingnian will also be forever remembered in the hearts of the people.

Xu Qingnian's position among the people might not be weaker than that of the empress.

At this moment, the people all looked at the Empress, curious as to what she would choose.

After a simple pause, the Empress' voice rang out.

"I, allow!"

The voice rang out.

In an instant, the people were wildly happy.

Chen Zhengru was even the first to shout out towards Xu Qingnian and the Empress in a loud voice.

“I, Chen Zhengru, thank Your Majesty and the Marquis of the Purging of Chaos for the sake of the people of the world, long live my emperor, long live my emperor.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, and he bowed deeply towards the Empress and Xu Qingnian.

The rest of the six ministries, the civil and military officials also appeared in unison at this moment, bowing towards the empress and Xu Qingnian.

No matter what the reason behind this matter was.

A three-year tax exemption is something that will benefit Great Wei and the people of Great Wei.

No matter what, this is the blessing of Great Wei.

At this moment, the people were ecstatic, and they also shed tears, excited, and more importantly, they were moved by what Xu Qingnian had done.

But while the people were moved to tears, there was a group of scholars who showed their disgust and somehow felt that Xu Qingnian was being hypocritical.

However, they did not show it too directly, and some of them even frowned, as if they were waiting for something.

“I, on behalf of the people of Great Wei, thank Your Majesty many times.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

The empress looked calm, then looked out of the hall and slowly spoke, “The enthronement is over, set up a banquet for 30,000, all the people of Kyoto, can enter, I and the people, have fun together.”

The Empress spoke out and set up a banquet for the people to enjoy together.

However, at that moment, a roaring voice suddenly rang out, interrupting this joy.

“Xu Qingnian!”

“You deserve to die!”

A terrifying voice rang out, coming from the middle of the Great Wei Heavenly Prison.

As this voice rang out.

Finally, the 300,000 readers, revealed a joyful look, they had waited for a long time and had finally waited for this moment.

Boom!

Above the Great Wei Imperial Palace, the sky was originally clear for miles, but at this moment, black clouds coalesced.

This was an ominous sign.

The people were shocked and did not know what was happening.

How could the sky suddenly change colour, and was it not a bit too much to insult Xu Qingnian at this time of the day?

A fierce wind swept through the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

The dome of the sky was dark and looked incomparably oppressive, the palace maids and eunuchs could not open their eyes because of the gale, and an extremely powerful pressure filled the dome of the sky.

Beneath the vault of heaven.

Xu Qingnian stood alone, her gaze incomparably calm, not fearful.

The empress in front of Xu Qingnian was also incomparably calm, but a touch of
The cold intent.

It is not a cold intent towards Xu Qingnian, but a cold intent towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

He dared to touch Xu Qingnian in front of himself, this is really contempt for himself, he does not regard himself, the Great Wei Emperor, in his eyes.

“How dare you! What kind of curmudgeon is this?”

At this moment, Duke An’s voice rang out, his voice resounding through the capital of Great Wei, shaking away the dark clouds and fixing the fierce wind.

“I am the great scholar of heaven and earth in the Palace of Literature, Peng Yuan.”

“Today, convict Xu Qingnian.”

The voice rang out, giving Duke An Guo a response.

Hearing Peng Yuan's voice, Duke An did not change his expression, as if he had already guessed it.

As for the people, they were really surprised, not knowing why Peng Ru suddenly snapped.

But inwardly, there was some inexplicable disgust.

"What crime have you condemned me for?"

The voice rang out, the voice of Xu Qingnian, who looked calmly at the direction of the heavenly prison and said so.

"To convict you of the crime of wrecking the country."

"Xu Qingnian, for your own selfish desires, you have wreaked havoc on the country and the people, full of benevolence and morality, but ruthless behind your back."

"For your own selfish reasons, you killed 100,000 surrendered people, put Zhang Ning in prison and ruined his innocence, and even deceived His Majesty by making him a prime minister."

"Unable to bear the humiliation, Zhang Ru hanged himself."

"Zhang Ning was a great scholar of the Palace of Literature, but today he died of injustice, his grievances are shaking the sky.

"Today, even if I have to pay with my life, I will still expose your wolf's ambition and condemn you to death."

As Peng Ru's voice rang out.

In an instant, the entire capital of Great Wei was abuzz.

Zhang Ning had committed suicide?

Even the 300,000 scholars revealed a look of unparalleled shock at this moment.

They did not know that Zhang Ning would kill himself, they only knew that today the Great Wei Palace of Literature would impeach Xu Qingnian, but they did not expect that a great scholar would die in prison.

And it was a death of injustice.

The voices rang out.

The six ministers were shocked, the state princes were shocked, and many great scholars from all over Great Wei's Kyoto, and even from the Palace of Literature, were completely shocked.

No one would have thought that Zhang Ning would commit suicide, using such a method, to attack Xu Qingnian.

But this approach was indeed effective.

And it was extremely effective.

The dead were the greatest.

Taking the moral high ground.

As the words of Pengru rang out, the 300,000 readers of Kyoto gradually came back to their senses.

"Xu Qingnian, you deserve to die."

"You put my great scholar in jail, ruined his reputation, caused him to suffer humiliation, and now you are forced to kill yourself, you are really a wolf and a beast."

"Hmph, is this the Great Wei Marquis of Peace and Chaos? He is really vicious."

"Xu Qingnian, you return the life of my Great Confucian."

"I will definitely spread the news of what you have done to the world and let all the scholars criticise you."

"A great scholar who died in prison, this is really a great mockery, a great shame."

An angry voice rang out as they awoke from their shock and were replaced by anger.

There were only two reasons why these scholars hated Xu Qingnian.

Preconceptions, after all, Xu Qingnian's arrogance made them uncomfortable, everyone was polite and respectful to the great Confucian, and they didn't dare to say anything when the great Confucian reprimanded them a word, so why should Xu Qingnian dislike the great Confucian in anger if he wanted to?

They were jealous and hated Xu Qingnian, who respected the saints and great scholars, and suffered the indignity of not becoming a great scholar.

Xu Qingnian was so arrogant, yet he was able to become a great scholar.

The first reason was fine, but the main reason was the second.

Xu Qingnian was too good, so good that he stood above the sky like a white moon, overshadowing all their light.

In particular, Xu Qingnian was too young. If Xu Qingnian was an old man of 70 or 80 years old, even if he attained the Dao and became a half-saint, they would not feel anything.

But Xu Qingnian was so young that one could not help but be jealous.

It was for these two reasons that many scholars in the world loathed Xu Qingnian and hated him for making a mess of things.

Unfortunately, every time Xu Qingnian encountered something, he was able to turn it into a blessing, and every time Xu Qingnian stood on the high ground of moral righteousness, leaving people helpless.

However, this time, the person who stood on the moral high ground turned out to be Peng Ru, the great Confucian of heaven and earth in the Zhu Sheng lineage.

He was unjustly imprisoned and killed himself to prove his heart.

This alone was enough to make Xu Qingnian die without a burial place.

“Shut up!”

At this moment, Minister of War Zhou Yan’s voice rang out.

It was indeed a big deal that Zhang Ru had killed himself, but it was not the turn of these scholars to bash and insult, at least not today.

“What are you talking about? After doing such a thing, can’t you still not let people talk about it?”

“Minister Zhou, Zhang Ru was unjustly imprisoned, and now he has even hanged himself, how can you ask us to calm down?”

“What a way for officials to protect each other, what a way to shut up.”

“This Zhou Yan, is already one of Xu Qingnian’s men, I heard that in this great war, Xu Qingnian killed and slaughtered the city, not just for the sake of war, but because he wanted to covet the treasures of his country and was afraid that things would spread, so he killed and slaughtered the city, looking at this, the titled Minister of War, Zhou Yan, was probably bought off, right?”

“What’s the point of keeping your mouth shut? We are scholars, we dare to speak out, who are you to tell us to shut up?”

Zhou Yan had wanted to silence these scholars and tell them not to make a fuss for the time being, at least until the marquee sealing ceremony was completely over, plus there was one more thing, the ambassadors of various countries were all here watching.

This ambassadors of various countries, not the ambassadors of affiliated countries, but the disciples of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, and still some immortal daoist sects were all watching.

It was definitely not a good thing that such a thing happened at the inauguration ceremony of the Great Wei Marquis of Peace and Chaos, and word spread.

It was just a pity that Zhou Yan thought he could suppress the readers, but he did not expect to be caught by this group of readers, and some even made rumours outright, a mouth that made up rumours indiscriminately, saying whatever came to mind, without any care.

Hearing this burst of curses, Zhou Yan’s face turned cold.

“Someone!”

With a roar from Zhou Yan, a detachment of generals appeared at once to maintain order, their faces stern.

Zhou Yan’s intention was to calm down the scene first, not to boil too much, to talk slowly, after all, there were outsiders around, even if they really wanted to make a scene, they had to make things clear first.

The people who were there were outsiders, so even if they really wanted to make a scene, they had to talk things out first.

It’s true that Zhang Ning is dead, but we also need to let Xu Qingnian say a few words, right?

But when the general appeared, the group of readers became even more excited.

“Sending troops again, good, is this the way the Great Wei Dynasty treats the readers?”

“Ever since Xu Qingnian became an official, he has been suppressing by force at every turn, when Xu Qingnian disliked Yan Ru in anger, I heard that he also beat up the readers, and then he was at fault for killing the surrender, he did not allow the readers to speak up, sent troops to suppress them, and even let the people beat us up.”

“Now, Zhang Ru has suffered injustice and humiliation and killed himself in the heavenly prison, and Xu Qingnian still won’t let us speak out, beating and killing us whenever he wants.”

“Fine, come on, today I want to see if you can kill all the readers in the world!”

“Come on, kill!”

Some people were so furious that they walked straight out, roaring angrily towards the eight gates of the capital soldiers, spitting in all directions, staring angrily at Zhou Yan and at Xu Qingnian inside the palace.

It was a complete and utter look of fearlessness of death.

He was indeed not afraid of death, and was indeed furious because he had participated in the impeachment of Xu Qingnian for killing the surrender in the first place.

As a result, he was beaten half to death by the people, a grudge he held in his heart.

Now that Zhou Yan has sent his troops again, he is naturally defiant.

And he was ready to die.

He didn’t believe that Xu Qingnian would dare to slaughter the scholars.

If that was the case, then Xu Qingnian would be completely finished.

Indeed, as this man roared, for a moment, many of the readers became excited.

“Xu Qingnian, is killing all you have to offer? You have killed and slaughtered the city, treating the lives of the people as if they were nothing but grass, treating us, the scholars, as if we were mere ants, killing them whenever you want.”

“Today, if you want my life, I will kill your heart.”

“Brothers, Xu Qingnian has become obsessed with killing and has become a demon, Yan Ru is not wrong, he The cultivation of foreign arts has revealed his horse’s foot, otherwise, how could he be so murderous?”

The crowd spoke up, looking extremely angry, and some even spoke up, saying that they wanted to kill Xu Qingnian’s heart.

But more to the point, some people spoke up, believing that Yan Lei was not wrong, and that Xu Qingnian had already become possessed.

“Yes, he’s gone into demons, Xu Qingnian has gone into demons, otherwise, how could he have gone to kill Descending Slaughter City?”

“This is not something that a normal person would do, only someone who has become possessed would do it.”

“Magic, magic, yes, yes, yes, Xu Qingnian must have practiced magic, he is arrogant and claims to be for the people, but he is brutal and vicious.”

“How can such a person possess a benevolent heart?”

“He has become a great scholar in less than a year, this must be the practice of a foreign art, otherwise, where would he be so fast?”

This line of voices rang out, and now they attributed the killing and slaughtering of the city to Xu Qingnian’s cultivation of a foreign art.

Theoretically there was indeed no big problem with saying this, and it was even a real possibility when one thought about it carefully.

But the more they talk about it, the more outrageous it becomes, even to the point of cultivation.

But as the world knows, there is no such thing as a different art in Confucianism.

But now these Confucian scholars had lost all sense, and in order to impeach Xu Qingnian, to suppress him, and to deny all his efforts, they began to make up nonsense.

And this time, they had indeed come with the intention of dying.

Because of their previous humiliation, plus the death of Zhang Ning this time, they were also angered.

Standing on the moral high ground did make people fearless.

Even more, they only thought that they were doing this for the sake of great righteousness, and that death was better and their fame would last for a thousand years.

“Don’t talk nonsense!”

“Shang Shu Zhou did not mean that, and also Zhang Ning killed himself in the heavenly prison, perhaps there is something fishy, wait for the court to investigate and then discuss!”

At this point, Chen Zhengru spoke up, he stepped in to suppress the anger of the crowd, because no matter what, this matter had to be put to rest now, with outsiders present, even if they were more rowdy, they could not be embarrassed in front of outsiders.

Only, by the time his voice had sounded.

All sorts of voices rang out.

The readers became even more vehement.

“Chen Ru, shut up, you are now Xu Qingnian’s man, you have betrayed us, you are blinded by Xu Qingnian, once I regarded you as a great Confucian and respected you, but now, you are not worthy of the position of great Confucian in my eyes at all.”

“Chen Ru, as a great Confucian of the Palace of Literature, you have repeatedly aided the evil-doers just because Xu Qingnian can make two stinking dollars? You’re in the eye of money?”

“Dog-like thing, it is you, Chen Ru, who is being cursed, are you angry? If you have the guts, arrest me now and let me die in the Heavenly Prison too! But before that, Xu Qingnian must also be arrested and put inside the Heavenly Prison, and it was Xu Qingnian who led the rage against the Great Confucian.”

“Good scolding, Chen Ru, you are full of copper, are you worthy of the Great Confucian. Have you become a fool to be an official?”

“Xu Qingnian, why don’t you say anything? You are weak in heart, aren’t you? Hahahahahahahaha!”

The voices were extremely intense, and some even insulted Chen Zhengru, being extremely arrogant and arrogant.

These remarks made Chen Zhengru’s face change, but he did not get angry.

Because he knew that if he gave orders to the readers, they would really go crazy, and they might even die here.

Because their aim was to make a big deal out of it.

The bigger the bigger, the better! That was their aim.

Up to now, Peng Ru had not even shown up, and this was Peng Ru’s mischievousness and scheming.

He did not need to show up, just these 300,000 readers alone could scold Xu Qingnian to death.

Because this time, they were indeed standing on the moral high ground.

Chen Zhengru frowned, and Zhou Yan and the others could not help but frown as well.

Their faces did not look good, but whenever they said a word for Xu Qingnian, they were met with all kinds of insults.

On the surface, they said that they were following Xu Qingnian's example, but in reality, they were venting their anger.

Seeing that Xu Qingnian did not say anything, the voice appeared again.

"Xu Qingnian, what's the matter with not speaking? Is your heart weak?"

"Xu Qingnian, don't think that just because you don't say anything, it's alright! You must give us an explanation today! Otherwise, I will die here today. I will also make you lose your name!"

"Not talking and pretending to be dead? Aren't you quite a good talker? Today, why don't you say anything?"

"Speak up, are you dumb?"

The 300,000 scholars roared in anger, at first there were a few thousand insults, but seeing that the court officials were silent, and Xu Qingnian did not come out to retort, the crowd suddenly realized that Xu Qingnian was afraid, this time Xu Qingnian was really afraid.

Therefore, more and more scholars came out to curse, and the curses became more and more frequent.

And at the same time, outside of Kyoto, hundreds of thousands of readers appeared to come.

They heard the voices from within Kyoto and spoke in unison at this moment.

"I implore Your Majesty, condemn Xu Qingnian and return my Great Wei to a clear and clear sky!"

That one voice rang out!

The crowd had already implored His Majesty to condemn Xu Qingnian.

This was a great irony in the sky.

At this moment, there are many people sneering, it's really a disgrace.

One side is crowning a marquis and the other side is impeaching him.

It's ridiculous to the extreme.

Is this the Great Wei?

To outsiders, this fight is a disgrace no matter who wins.

But the Zhu Sheng line knew this and they didn't care, disgrace is disgrace, because they were breaking away from Great Wei.

It is only the Great Wei that will be disgraced, it has nothing to do with them.

Even what they are doing today is, in their eyes, doing justice for Heaven.

Finally, just at this moment, the empress' voice rang out!

"Today, is the day Xu Qingnian was crowned marquis, the death of Zhang Ning will be discussed tomorrow, I, for one, will give an account to Great Wei!"

The Empress spoke, she was not angry, but had a calm tone, hoping that this matter would be discussed tomorrow.

After all, today was the day Xu Qingnian was crowned marquis.

One size does not fit all.

But at that very moment, all the readers sneered and laughed.

"Please, Your Majesty, condemn Xu Qingnian!"

They were resolute and would not budge at all.

"We will discuss this tomorrow!"

The empress spoke, her face somewhat cold.

"Please, Your Majesty, condemn Xu Qingnian."

They spoke again.

The attitude was resolute.

“I, Your Majesty, have said that we will discuss this tomorrow.”

At this moment, the national prestige of Great Wei was somewhat shaken, the king of a country was actually not listened to when he spoke, this was really ridiculous to the extreme.

“Your Majesty!”

“Xu Qingnian scourges the country and the people!”

“If we don’t get rid of it, there is no justice in heaven. Your Majesty, you must not be confused by traitorous ministers, otherwise you will not be a saintly ruler.”

Some scholars spoke up and persuaded the empress.

“I, for the last time, will discuss this matter tomorrow, and I, for sure, will give an explanation to the readers of the world.”

The Empress’s voice, some chill went up.

But the next moment, a terrifying voice rang out.

“Foolish ruler!”

“Haven’t you come to your senses?”

As this voice rang out, at this moment, the whole of Kyoto froze completely.

And Xu Qingnian’s calm gaze instantly went cold!

Awaken Chapter 192 -

As a violent shout rang out.

Some great scholars spoke up and outright denounced the empress as a faint-hearted ruler!

They had gone mad.

This time, this group of scholars had gone completely mad.

Xu Qingnian knew why they were so arrogant, this kind of scholar was rotten to the core.

They were rotten to the core.

When there was no reasoning, they would all scream a few words and make up lies with a stiff upper lip. Now that Zhang Ning was dead, killing and slaughtering the city themselves, it could be said that they had given them enough leverage.

How could this group of scholars not shout? And how could they not revel?

They were so excited that they were like saints standing on the moral high ground, verbally attacking Xu Qingnian, cursing whoever dared to help Xu Qingnian.

Even when His Majesty spoke out, he dared to insult a faint ruler.

The great Confucian who insulted the empress was an old man who was trembling all over and pointed at the empress and cursed the faint-hearted ruler.

As this voice rang out, everyone froze.

The people were first shocked and then enraged. The empress had just promised a three-year tax exemption, but these damned Confucian scholars had insulted the emperor in such a way.

They wanted to raise their voices, but these people were all scholars, and now that they seemed to have the upper hand, they defended Xu Qingnian, but no one listened to them.

The power of 300,000 scholars gathered together was terrifying.

What was even more terrifying was that these 300,000 readers, standing on the moral high ground, had defied death.

Now, even if Xu Qingnian said he would kill them, they would not be afraid, but would instead intensify the conflict.

If these 300,000 scholars, died here, the scholars of the world would not spare Great Wei.

It was not that the scholars could not be slaughtered, but they had to find a reason to do so. Confucians themselves were meant to rage against all injustice, and now they stood on the moral high ground.

If they were killed, even if Xu Qingnian was white, he would become black.

This is the tactic of the Confucians, simple and straightforward, using the power of the world's readers to make them feel that they are on the moral high ground.

Then they can use their talents with impunity.

It was just that it was a bit too much to call a dim-witted ruler any way you like.

“Unbridled!”

“Insulting His Majesty, this is a great crime.”

Duke An yelled out, he couldn't stand these readers either, a voice rang out and he shocked the 300,000 readers.

It had to be said that the martial general was still powerful, with one roar, the 300,000 readers instantly dared not continue to speak.

But as soon as the Duke of An finished speaking, some great scholars came forward.

The ordinary scholars did not dare to say anything, but the great scholars dared.

“An Guo Gong, where is the impudence?”

“Xu Qingnian, who killed and massacred the city, went against the heavenly principle, cultivated foreign arts and became a demon, forcing Zhang Ru to die.

“The indignation of millions of scholars, the anger of millions of scholars, I implore Your Majesty to condemn Xu Qingnian, yet Your Majesty is blinded by the treacherous minister, what can be done by saying that he is a faint ruler?”

This great scholar spoke up and angrily rebuked Duke An, this was Shen Ru.

Hearing these words, Duke An's face could not help but look at the other party and said.

“The Marquis of Ping Rebellion killed the surrender and massacred the city to safeguard the lives of our generals, if we don't kill them today, the ones who will die tomorrow will be my generals of Great Wei! Why is it against the principles of heaven?”

“Cultivating foreign arts? The last time the Marquis of Ping Chao went to the Palace of Literature to prove himself, even the will of the saints did not find out that the Marquis of Ping Chao was practicing a different art, and now you are talking about this matter? Doesn't it seem like there's no end to it?”

“Forcing Zhang Ru to die? You say that Zhang Ru was unjustly imprisoned, but what was he unjust about? When Wei went to war, he didn't help, but even created rumours and caused trouble in the country, attacking the Marquis of Peace and Rebellion, so is it wrong to have him imprisoned?”

“As for forcing him to die? I rather think that this is Zhang Ning committing suicide in fear of guilt.”

An Guoguo opened his mouth and scolded back one sentence after another, scolding the group of scholars even more angrily.

“Lord An Guo, you insulted us readers!”

“You insulted Zhang Ru.”

“Zhang Ru is dead and you are still so vicious, are you a human being?”

“This time Xu Qingnian conquered the foreigners, how many good things did you collect and how many good things did you get?”

“The man is dead and you are still so vicious, you are really bullying us readers.”

Three hundred thousand readers spoke in unison, and just then, more readers walked in, they were readers from outside of Kyoto, and now they had arrived here in flames, each one with determination written on their faces.

It was clear that they were up to something big today.

Faced with hundreds of thousands of angry rebukes, even Prince An could not bear it, after all, there were too many of them, and no matter how much he explained, the other side was now dead set on the issue of Xu Qingnian.

Not listening to your explanations, completely just stirring up nonsense and talking dead, making people extremely suffocated and angry.

“Xu Qingnian, you say something? Keeping silent? Do you think you’re mute?”

“Xu Qingnian, are you weak-minded? Are you afraid? Are you afraid in the face of a righteous man like us?”

“I think you are afraid, have you been silent all this time, are you thinking about how to refute us?”

“Hahahahahahaha, Xu Qingnian, you are really afraid this time, today, I would like to see how you can explain all this.”

“Pretending to be benevolent on the surface, stealing chickens and dogs behind the scenes, is this you Xu Qingnian?”

A stream of curses rang out.

Peng Ru didn’t even need to step in, he had already forced the situation to a dead end.

Many people watched in silence as they wanted to see how Xu Qingnian would resolve this trouble.

However, in the face of the invective of the readers, Xu Qingnian remained very calm.

He turned around and looked at these readers.

Slowly, he spoke.

“Have you had enough of scolding?”

A light voice rang out, without any hint of anger, replaced by a calmness.

But the more calm it was, the more it inexplicably made people’s hearts palpitate.

The six ministers and the nine state princes were all silent, since Xu Qingnian had spoken, they did not say much, just leave the rest to Xu Qingnian.

“Not enough scolding, people like you, worse than pigs and dogs, scolding you for three days and nights won’t be enough.”

“Dumbfounded, just know how to moan here without a disease? Have you had enough of scolding? You are really ridiculous.”

“Xu Qingnian, kneel down and kowtow ten times to Zhang Ru, abolish your position as a Confucian and be banished 3,000 miles away, then we can forget about this matter.”

“Bullshit, let him cut himself, one life for one life, otherwise, how can we vindicate our anger at Zhang Ru’s death.”

“Yes, let him cut himself, Xu Qingnian kneel down and cut himself.”

“Xu Qingnian, ambush the law and cut yourself!”

A chorus of voices rang out as this group of scholars roared out loudly, making Xu Qingnian ambush himself, fiercely.

They shouted that they wanted Xu Qingnian to cut himself, and that being sent to 3,000 miles was not even enough, this was to make Xu Qingnian die without a burial place.

It was clear how much these people hated Xu Qingnian.

Inside the imperial palace.

Xu Qingnian stood with his arms folded, he looked at so many readers and then spoke.

“Where is the Commander of the Eight Gates of the Capital Army?”

The voice rang out, and in an instant a voice rang out, and they instantly emerged from the ranks, kneeling outside the palace and bowing towards Xu Qingnian.

“My subordinates see the Marquis of the Pansing of Chaos.”

The Eight Gate Capital Soldiers, the eight commanders spoke in unison, they were all generals and carried a murderous aura.

“Pass on this Marquis’s order to mobilise the Heavenly Son Army and blockade all up and down the capital of Great Wei.”

“Control all of you readers, those who are involved in this matter, none can escape, those who are not involved in this matter, retreat immediately, otherwise if you are implicated by them, don’t blame this marquis for killing the innocent.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

And this sentence was so stone-cold that everyone froze.

They all knew that Xu Qingnian was fierce and cruel, and they also knew that Xu Qingnian was not a good person, but all the scholars thought that there were close to a million scholars causing trouble this time.

They didn’t expect Xu Qingnian to do what he did.

This guy, what makes him like this? Why on earth did he have such guts and courage?

It wasn’t that they were arrogant, this matter, even if the empress met it, she wouldn’t dare to say slaughter a million readers, although Xu Qingnian said he was talking about control, but in their eyes, Xu Qingnian was killing.

A million readers, this is ten times worse than slaughtering a city a hundred times worse.

It was a hundred times worse than killing a great scholar of heaven and earth.

The scholars were the highest status beings in the world, they cultivated their righteousness, were impartial to the world, and worked for the people of the world with a scholarly heart.

If they were to slaughter a million of them, the fortunes of the Great Wei Dynasty would be reduced by half.

The reason for this is that the Great Wei Dynasty has produced a saint, in other words, half of its national fortune comes from this saint.

They read sage books and cultivate their righteousness, so they naturally carry holy intent.

So when Xu Qingnian opened his mouth like this, Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi's voices were the first to ring out.

They used their Confucian divine powers to convey Xu Qingnian's voice.

"Shouren, you can't!"

"Shouren, this really cannot be done recklessly, otherwise, something big will happen."

Not only these two great Confucian scholars, but many other voices rang out, the voice of Great Confucian Chen Xin, the voice of Great Confucian Zhou Min, as well as the various state princes and lords all spoke up.

They were also angry and resentful of these scholars, who were unreasonable.

But the problem was that Xu Qingnian absolutely could not use this way, to settle this matter.

If he used such an extreme method, not to mention whether the Great Wei's national fortunes could hold up, even if they could, he, Xu Qingnian, would be punished by the Holy Spirit.

No matter what Xu Qingnian did, the massacre of millions of Confucian students was a matter of heavenly proportions and would bring about a true holy punishment.

Unless Xu Qingnian stepped into the Holy Realm, otherwise, he would die if he touched it.

"Shouren, this is Peng Ru's poisonous plan, you must not fall for it."

"Peng Ru is not trying to sacrifice a single Zhang Ning, he wants to sacrifice millions of readers for your life, if he slaughters millions of readers, you won't be able to carry it."

"The Great Wei will collapse overnight, and all the previous efforts will go down the drain."

"Shouren, no matter what, listen to me, you absolutely cannot kill, absolutely not!"

Chen Zhengru spoke repeatedly, telling Xu Qingnian to never move to kill ah.

If he did, the Great Wei Dynasty would be completely ruined, and it would be a disaster for all living creatures.

This was no joke.

Although he also hated the idea of Xu Qingnian killing these scholars, sometimes in the face of the greater good, one had to compromise.

“I have a sense of proportion.”

Xu Qingnian gave his reply, and after saying this, his gaze fell all over the group of readers.

Burning books and burying scholars?

Xu Qingnian himself knew clearly that this was impossible, at least not before he became a saint.

But he could make this group of people pay a more painful lesson.

In fact, even if he killed them now, he would instead be falling into the enemy's trap, and these people would not be convinced, even if they died, with resentment.

Thinking that they were not at fault, that it was he, Xu Qingnian, who was at fault.

There was no point in that, for when they died, there was no fear, but rather they would feel that they were dying generously.

Xu Qingnian would not use such simple means to make them pay the price.

It was only that the time had not yet come for him to wait, for Peng Ru to appear.

Peng Ru wanted to hide inside the Heavenly Prison and use the power of the millions of readers to bash himself and bring him down by not showing up.

It was a good idea, but unfortunately it was just a bit too much.

Tap, tap, tap!

The eight gates of Peking soldiers revealed themselves and took control of the readers as quickly as they could, while at the same time, someone else quickly went to the Heavenly Son's barracks to gather a large army and blockade the Great Wei capital.

The capital soldiers came in with a murderous spirit, yet the group of readers gathered together with fearless eyes.

They were united in their determination.

“Gentlemen, do not be afraid, he Xu Qingnian is killing us today, we will die here today, and with our blood, we will prove to the world that he, Xu Qingnian, is afraid.”

“Hahahahahaha, Xu Qingnian you really can’t hold back, you want to kill us and use your swords to block our mouths, don’t you? Unfortunately, you are wrong.”

“Virtue does not match virtue, virtue does not match virtue.”

“I don’t believe that you, Xu Qingnian, dare to kill us today.”

“Millions of scholars, if the blood stains the Great Wei today, the saints will all recover and kill you.”

“Hahahahaha, massacre is just the last resort of the incompetent, Xu Qingnian, this time you have already lost.”

“A million corpses, Xu Qingnian, do you really dare to kill?”

The group of scholars were like demons, they laughed wildly, thinking that Xu Qingnian had lost his senses to act in such a way.

They were not afraid and had no fear of Xu Qingnian, because they thought that if Xu Qingnian really dared to kill, then it would be the end of Xu Qingnian.

A million readers, ah.

This is really It was quite a sight to behold.

The fact is that if Xu Qingnian really dared to slaughter these millions of readers, the Great Wei Dynasty would be gone.

However, at that moment, in the middle of the heavenly prison, Peng Ru’s voice rang out again.

“The holy will is vast and glorious, the Great Wei has a demon, killing and slaughtering the city, there is no benevolence, practicing foreign arts, sinister and poisonous, becoming a demon to deceive the king and his ministers, is the root of the disaster, the emperor’s faint-heartedness, allowing him to be a marquis, detaining my great scholars, unjustly imprisoned, killed himself and died, tragically slandered.”

“I am Peng Yuan, today I am borrowing the power of the millions of scholars in Kyoto to suppress his demonic nature and put an end to his demonic heart. I hope that all scholars will gather their righteousness and ask the Holy Weapon of the Palace of Literature to kill the demon and return the world to a clear and clear sky.”

Peng Ru's voice rang out.

He was still sitting in the heavenly prison.

His voice, like thunder, mobilised the Vast Righteous Qi and will of millions of scholars.

The terrifying Vast and Righteous Qi rushed out from the Heavenly Prison, like a river, towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

At this moment, the voices of the millions of scholars also rang out in unison.

"I wish to invoke the Sacred Weapon of the Palace of Literature to suppress Xu Qingnian's demonic nature and put an end to Xu Qingnian's demonic heart, so that we can return the world to a clear and clear sky."

The voices of millions of scholars rang out, in unison, their voices fierce and keeping in unison.

And in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

A ruler rises to the sky, this is the Sacred Weapon of the Palace of Literature, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, an object used by the Vermilion Sage back in the day.

The Eight Jade Sacred Ruler appeared.

It hung above the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The overwhelming majesty swept over them, and the devil seed in Xu Qingnian's body surged even more, not with fear, but with an indescribable feeling of hatred and resentment.

Xu Qingnian did not understand why the devil seed was like this, but he could feel it, an unprecedented pressure.

Peng Ru had invited the Wen Gong Sacred Weapon, wanting to use it to stir up the devil seed of supernatural arts within himself.

It seemed that from the beginning to the end, Peng Ru had suspected that he had cultivated the supernatural arts.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian completely understood what Peng Ru was trying to do.

He was willing to enter the Heavenly Prison and take a Zhang Ning with him, because he knew that Zhang Ning hated himself immensely, and at the same time he had won a great victory outside, and Zhang Ning was upset, and Peng Yuan had forced Zhang Ning to die.

He made him kill himself and die.

In such a situation, Peng Yuan unleashed the power of millions of readers, who did not know that Zhang Ning would die, but Zhang Ning's death became a powerful tool for them.

And Peng Yuan then forced himself to strike, infuriated and bloodied Kyoto, in which case the gods would not be able to save him even if they came.

Only Peng Yuan knew that he would not do so, or rather, the empress would not let him do so either, so his real aim was still the foreign arts.

He used the intention of millions of readers to activate the Holy Weapon of the Palace of Literature. After all, the Holy Weapon was only an artifact, not as unstable as the Holy Will, and when the Holy Weapon was activated, it would basically judge itself.

If he really practised the supernatural arts, these sacred weapons would be able to sanction him.

When the secret of his practice of the supernatural arts was exposed, then he would be able to kill and slaughter Zhang Ning, and everything would be confirmed, and then it would be useless for him to say a thousand words.

This is Peng Yuan's plan. It is still a foreign art.

Xu Qingnian could sense the fearfulness of this Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, and the sacred intent was like a sea, flooding the entire capital of Great Wei.

The sky was terrified, dark clouds filled the air, in which lightning and thunder were intertwined into order, making people feel inexplicably uncomfortable and fearful.

Once the holy weapon was out.

The demonic nature within Xu Qingnian's body became even more intense.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian did not feel that he had miscalculated, but that he was somewhat helpless and uncomfortable.

How did he not know that the Zhu Sheng lineage was targeting him?

How could he not know that Peng Yuan had been trying to get himself killed?

But what if he knew?

He had the means, but not the ability to fight back.

Was a great scholar enough?

A Confucian is not enough!

Is the Chancellor of Wei enough?

Nor is it enough.

Is a seventh-ranked martial artist enough?

Not even more so.

This is the current situation, why is one being repeatedly targeted? Why are people repeatedly trying to set themselves up?

In the end, it was because there was no absolute strength.

The Eight Jade Sacred Ruler reflected the vault of the sky, and the sacred might permeated the entire capital of Great Wei. All the readers knelt towards the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, some cried out loudly, recounting Xu Qingnian's sins, while others angrily rebuked Xu Qingnian and abused Xu Qingnian's past.

The terrible will of the readers all poured into the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler.

A stronger and stronger sage power filled the air, and the pressure given to Xu Qingnian grew stronger and stronger.

Xu Qingnian had counted on everything, but indeed he had not counted on this step.

This is not because Xu Qingnian is not smart, but because you can't stand a group of people who do nothing but think about coming to harm you.

The state of Wei, Xu Qingnian has to deal with.

The people of Great Wei, Xu Qingnian has to deal with.

He had a lot of things to do, where would he find the time to defend himself against these people all the time?

The vault of heaven trembled and thunder roared.

At this moment, as a thunderous sound rang out, majestic rain fell down, making the atmosphere even more oppressive.

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature, many great scholars looked at Xu Qingnian with cold eyes, their eyes filled with contempt.

As long as Xu Qingnian had cultivated the foreign arts, he would definitely die today, no matter who protected Xu Qingnian, even if it was the Empress of the Great Wei who forced him to do so.

It would be useless.

The millions of scholars also looked at Xu Qingnian in unison, their eyes filled with what they thought was justice, what they thought was doing justice for Heaven.

The faces of the six ministers were incomparably ugly as they clenched their fists.

The State Princes even stared at the group of scholars with a deadly stare.

They wanted to help Xu Qingnian, but they couldn't, because the holy weapons were out, and no one could help Xu Qingnian.

The heavenly might was terrifying, and the holy thoughts were invincible.

The demonic nature within Xu Qingnian's body struggled madly, and even the public opinion within her body could hardly suppress it.

This moment.

The empress standing in front of Xu Qingnian spoke out.

Her gaze, looking towards the group of scholars.

"The death of Zhang Ru."

"I, for one, will definitely give an explanation to the people of the world."

"Today, the day of the enthronement, all the ambassadors from all countries are present, is this necessary?"

The Empress spoke, her gaze, cold to the core, this was the last time she spoke, as the Empress of Great Wei, and talked about this matter.

Whether or not Xu Qingnian had cultivated the foreign arts, right now, she did not want to cause any trouble.

This is her last line.

But.

The Empress' concession did not meet with the approval of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

“Your Majesty, we are doing justice for Heaven, this matter is no longer the death of Zhang Ru, but a demon has come out of Great Wei.”

A great Confucian spoke up, still not giving in.

The attitude was incomparably resolute.

“We are doing justice for Heaven, and we hope that Your Majesty will come to his senses.”

The millions of scholars also spoke in unison, ready to die here, and at this moment, they were fearless.

It was to have a result.

Above the vault of heaven.

The sacred weapon was about to be completely revived.

Chen Zhengru finally could not help but speak up.

“Ridiculous!”

“The heavens are ridiculous!”

“You claim that you are doing the right thing for Heaven, but what is the thing that you are doing?”

“When the Great Wei was in danger, the Marquis of the Purging Rebellion was ordered to suppress the foreign kingdoms and kill and slaughter the cities, in order to protect the people of our Great Wei, and then look at what you people are doing?”

“The country is in trouble and instead of helping, you are adding to the chaos, is this what you are doing for Heaven?”

“Now that the Great Wei is about to flourish, you are here to cause trouble again.”

“Good!”

“Good!”

“Good!”

“Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!”
“Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!” “Good!”

“Eight gates of the capital soldiers hear the order!”

“Detain all these scholars, all of them, who dares to disobey, today, Chen Mou, kill Confucius.”

This moment.

Chen Zhengru stood out.

He was the Prime Minister of Great Wei.

He knew that Xu Qingnian could not die, regardless of whether Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts or not, he could not afford to gamble, nor could the empress.

Right now it was a certain death, Xu Qingnian could not step forward, and whatever he said would not be good for the situation.

But if this group of scholars were to continue like this, it would really cause a big problem.

Regardless of whether Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts or not, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler would be completely revived and the matter of Xu Qingnian killing the descendants and massacring the city would be cleared.

He would not allow anyone to harm Xu Qingnian, because Xu Qingnian was the only hope for the rise of Great Wei.

And he, Chen Zhengru, had made his words back then, also for the Great Wei Dynasty.

At this moment.

Chen Zhengru stood up.

Boom boom boom!

He used his Confucian position to suppress millions of scholars. He wanted to sacrifice himself to preserve Xu Qingnian and resolve this calamity.

“Chen Ru, you’ve changed, you’ve really changed.”

“Chen Ru, don’t be like this, you are sacrificing needlessly.”

“Chen Ru, you have really gone too far.”

At this moment, one of the great scholars stood out, their voices full of anger as they angrily rebuked Chen Zhengru for this behaviour.

The crowd of scholars were also furious, after all, the person they were targeting was Xu Qingnian, they were killed, they had no fear, but dying at the hands of Xu Qingnian was the only way to achieve their goal.

Now Chen Zhengru appeared and tried to ward off this calamity for Xu Qingnian, and they were naturally not convinced.

But at that very moment.

Peng Ru's voice rang out.

“One great scholar is not enough, a million readers, do you dare to kill them?”

Peng Ru spoke.

In an instant, an unparalleled and vast Qi shot out from the Heavenly Prison and entered the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler.

At the same time, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, suspended above the Palace of Literature, erupted with terrifying power, charging directly into Chen Zhengru's body.

Boom.

In the next moment, Chen Zhengru's entire body flew backwards tens of metres away, and his Hao Rang Zheng Qi was sealed inside his body.

At this juncture, Peng Yuan naturally could not let a Chen Zhengru spoil his good deed.

“Demons are out in the world, my generation of scholars, with one heart, we will exterminate the demons.”

Peng Ru's voice rang out and was conveyed to the ears of every scholar in Kyoto.

“Kill the demon.”

Deafening voices rang out at this moment, the will of millions of scholars.

At this moment, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler also blossomed with a radiant light, almost coming to life.

“Lord Xu can never be a demon, you Readers, you shall not die well.”

“You are just jealous of my Lord Xu, you people, we must not let them have their way.”

“Lord Xu has made such a great contribution to Wei, we can still see it in our eyes, but these scholars are like this, everyone, if they want to kill Lord Xu, they should kill us first.”

“I don’t believe it, even if the holy will is stronger, is it stronger than us, the common people, without us, the common people, what is a saint?”

At this moment, the people came back to their senses.

They had been in a state of shock and didn’t realise what was happening, but all the way up to now, they completely understood what this group of people wanted to do.

They were trying to harm Xu Qingnian, and how could the people possibly agree to that.

In an instant, some of the people stood out and stood in front of Xu Qingnian, holding it against these readers.

Soon, more and more people appeared, and they stood over, each with a steely gaze.

This was Xu Qingnian’s public opinion.

A million readers was indeed an exaggeration.

But the people of Great Wei Kyoto were far, far more numerous than these readers.

Above the vault of heaven in Kyoto.

The mighty spirit of righteousness formed a gentleman’s sword.

However, the public opinion of the people formed a huge shield.

Protecting Xu Qingnian.

It was also at this time.

Inside the palace.

Xu Qingnian had been communicating with the Palace of Literature, and when the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler appeared, if he wanted to truly resist, he had to use the Palace of Literature of Heaven and Earth in his own mind.

Other than that, there was no other way.

But if he wanted to truly awaken the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, with his own ability as a great Confucian, it was still not enough.

One must become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Only then could the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature be activated.

If Chao Ge and Broken Evil were here, he would be able to do so with his ability as a great scholar.

Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth?

As he looked at the darkening sky, the wind swept through the palace, blowing his clothes around.

At this moment, there was no more noise in Xu Qingnian's ears, instead there was peace, complete peace.

To be promoted to Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

He needed public opinion and knowledge of the Mandate of Heaven.

Public opinion is now completely sufficient.

As for knowing the Mandate of Heaven, it was a little more difficult.

It was not that Xu Qingnian did not know what the Mandate of Heaven was, but that he did not know what his own Mandate of Heaven was.

To obey the Divine Principle while responding to one's heart.

Both obey the Divine Principle and follow the heart.

Think about it carefully.

Xu Qingnian carefully mulled over every single thing he had done since the time he stepped into the Confucian Way.

It was as if he was not obeying the Divine Principle.

He had disliked the Confucian scholars, made a scene at the Ministry of Punishment, beheaded the king of the county and killed the merchants, held a poetry meeting in peace, testified against himself at the Palace of Literature, and pacified the foreigners.

In almost every case, it was a desperate situation.

In almost every case, in the eyes of others, it seemed impossible for him to break the game.

But he broke them all, because he did not obey.

If one had obeyed, when Yan Lei arrested people that day, there is no telling how many people would have been implicated as a result and sent to the frontier, never to see their loved ones and friends again in this life.

If I obey, the Ministry of Justice will suppress me and I will be a member of the masses for the rest of my life.

If I obey, and do not kill the Sheriff, and do not seek justice for the millions of innocent people who died in vain, my conscience will be condemned for the rest of my life, and my Confucian heart will be destroyed.

If I obeyed and did not kill the merchants, the people of Kyoto would never have peace, and the city of Wei would be sucked by a group of people forever.

If you obey, the peace poets will be killed, and the prestige of the country will be swept away, and the literati of Great Wei will have no chance to raise their heads and become a laughing stock.

If they obey, they will be criticised and struck down by thunder and lightning, and will not be able to hold their heads up for the rest of their lives.

If they obey, when the iron horses of the foreign kingdoms come, every drop of blood under the swords will be the blood of the people of Great Wei.

The bones of corpses were like mountains, rivers of blood were shed, and history was forged in blood.

Every single thing appeared in Xu Qingnian's mind.

And at this moment.

Inside the palace.

A terrifying and incomparable aura spread out from Xu Qingnian's body.

A terrifying aura of greatness swept through the whole of Great Wei Kyoto, and Xu Qingnian closed his eyes as he stood in the midst of the storm.

Everyone was stunned by this aura.

A pair of eyes looked towards Xu Qingnian, the people of Kyoto, emissaries from various countries, millions of scholars, the great scholars of the Palace of Literature, the six ministers, the various state princes, all the court officials, including the empress.

Every pair of eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

They did not know what had happened and why Xu Qingnian could release such a powerful aura.

But at that very moment, Wang Xinzhi's voice rang out, looking incomparably excited.

"Xu Qingnian is having an epiphany, he's about to step into the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth."

His voice rang out, and for a moment, countless people were stunned, the millions of readers were most stunned, and those great Confucians were stunned as well.

No one had expected that at this time of the year, at this juncture, Xu Qingnian would be having an epiphany.

He actually had the heart to have an epiphany, and judging from this sign, Xu Qingnian might be about to break through to the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

The crowd was shocked.

If Xu Qingnian succeeded in his epiphany at this moment, and was recognised by Heaven and Earth, then some things would be self-evident.

For example, the cultivation of foreign arts.

How could a Confucian who had been recognised by Heaven and Earth practise a foreign art?

If it is proven that Xu Qingnian did not practise the supernatural arts, Zhang Ning's death can be answered in other ways.

At most, they could only create some trouble for Xu Qingnian, but not throw dirty water on Xu Qingnian like they are doing now.

Right now, everyone is grasping at one point.

Xu Qingnian had other purposes for killing the city, he had practiced a foreign art and wanted to cause trouble and use the lives of the people of the world, whether he practiced an evil art or aided the evil-doer, no matter what, Xu Qingnian could not explain it clearly.

They can all throw dirty water on it.

But if he became a great Confucian of heaven and earth, this dirty water would not be easy to throw.

“I am Peng Yuan, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in the Palace of Literature. Today, I ask for the sanction of the holy weapon to kill the demon, and if this person has not cultivated a foreign art, I am willing to abolish my position as a Confucian.”

At this moment.

Peng Yuan’s voice resounded as he used his Confucian divine power to speak out loud.

He was panicking.

He had been brewing for such a long time and had calculated a thousand things, but he had not expected Xu Qingnian to have an epiphany of the Great Confucian Realm of Heaven and Earth at this time.

There was no way he would allow Xu Qingnian to succeed in his epiphany.

Once Xu Qingnian really became a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, all his plans would be shattered.

Therefore, he would rather gamble everything to stop Xu Qingnian from becoming a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and he would also put Xu Qingnian to death.

Boom!

The Eight Jade Sacred Ruler on top of the Palace of Writing, under the augmentation of Peng Yuan again.

It shot out an unparalleled beam of light and headed for Xu Qingnian.

Boom!

The Shield of Public Opinion, suffered a tremendous impact, but what was good was that it was blocked.

“Public opinion is like the sea, O Sage, this is the public opinion of Great Wei, don’t let the villain take advantage of it, I still hope the Sage will recover.”

At this moment, Chen Zhengru knelt on the ground, blood dripping from the corners of his mouth, pleading for the sage to recover and not to be used by villains.

“I hope the sage will recover.”

“O sage, open your eyes and see.”

“I implore the sage to recover and save my loyal subjects in Great Wei.”

The people also cried out, pleading for the sage to recover and not to go on like this.

However, how could the holy will be revived so easily?

Another ray of light, even more fiery than before, blasted against the Shield of Public Opinion.

At this moment, the shield of public opinion broke a little, not because public opinion was not strong, but because the public opinion now was only the public opinion of the people of Kyoto, and the people of Great Wei did not know what was happening.

The millions of scholars clenched their fists one by one, they wanted to see the moment when Xu Qingnian would be punished.

But what was even more worrying was that Xu Qingnian had succeeded in his epiphany at this time.

The third beam of light.

The Shield of Public Opinion was directly broken.

And the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler was still brewing stronger energy and blasted towards Xu Qingnian.

However.

Xu Qingnian did not notice anything outside, he had now been contemplating a phrase.

”Follow the heavenly principles but respond to your heart”

‘The central thought’

What exactly was his own central thought?

It was not such aspirations of making a speech for the people, but a feeling in the mind.

The only way to understand the central idea is to know the Mandate of Heaven.

The Mandate of Heaven is irreversible.

The Divine Principle cannot be reversed.

If you obey the Mandate of Heaven, the Way will flourish.

Against the Mandate of Heaven, all the world will mourn.

Heaven and earth are the laws of nature.

A Confucian knows the Mandate of Heaven, and follows nature.

Xu Qingnian felt this.

And outside.

A fourth attack came, a beam of light that cut through the sky.

The Great Wei Imperial Palace.

At this moment, when everyone thought Xu Qingnian was powerless to resist.

Suddenly.

In the Great Wei Palace.

An even more blazing beam of light shot up into the sky.

In the imperial ancestral hall.

A rusty battle sword appeared above Xu Qingnian's head, exploding with unparalleled power and collapsing the void in a terrifying manner.

This was the Great Wei State Weapon of Suppression.

The Great Ancestor's Long Sword.

The State Weapon shook, directly scattering the beam of light as unparalleled power appeared.

This time, it was the power of a dynasty against the power of a saint.

Buzz buzz buzz!

The Great Ancestor's Long Sword trembled, as if it was joyful because it had not been seen for a long time.

A terrifying battle intent was also released to the Empress.

"Peng Yuan."

"You, go too far."

The Empress' gaze, at this moment, revealed a killing intent.

She knew what the Great Wei Wen Gong wanted to do.

All along, she had always belonged to a state of retreat towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature, not because she couldn't afford to mess with them, but because she didn't wish to provoke these people.

But time and again, she had given in, but in return, she had gained an inch again and again.

Today.

She had given them four consecutive steps.

They hadn't even gotten off.

So now, she didn't need to give these people any steps either.

They want to fall out, right?

Then let's take advantage of this day and just fall out.

Is it true that Wei is no longer viable without the Palace of Literature?

Does the Sudden Evil Dynasty have a Palace of Literature?

Did the Chu Yuan Dynasty have a Palace of Literature?

Did Wei have a Palace of Literature when it was founded?

They were all gone.

She did not believe that without the Palace of Literature, Wei would collapse.

"Your Majesty."

"You have truly been blinded by Xu Qingnian."

"But within a quarter of an hour."

"I will let you see Xu Qingnian's true face."

"The Sacred Weapon has been completely activated, within a quarter of an hour, all things will be set, he, Xu Qingnian, will not become a great scholar of heaven and earth in a quarter of an hour."

“These nine holy punishments.”

“Xu Qingnian won’t be able to stop it.”

“No one can help him, Your Majesty, please think twice!”

Peng Yuan spoke out, his words full of confidence, the holy weapon had revived and would be unstoppable, unless Xu Qingnian could become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

But a moment of time.

Would that be enough?

Obviously, it was not enough.

Peng Yuan’s words caused a chill in the eyes of the Great Wei Empress.

Only.

At this very moment, a fifth holy aura impacted.

But abruptly, a bell suddenly rang out.

DONG!

The sound came from the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and as the bell rang out.

All the visions were completely set in place.

This was the second holy weapon, the Great Wei Wen Zhong.

At the same time.

A voice of great grandeur rang out.

“Know the fate of Heaven, follow the principles of Heaven, and all laws are natural.”

“Today.”

“I, Xu Qingnian, have been given my heavenly destiny.”

As the magnificent voice resounded.

An ocean of talent fell from the sky and poured into the capital of Great Wei.

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Once again, the bell rang out.

Clang!

Clang!

Eight bells sounded, signifying the addition of another great scholar of heaven and earth to the world.

Nine bells, representing the addition of another sage to the world.

And at this moment, in the capital of Great Wei.

At this moment.

It was inexplicably quiet

Awaken Chapter 193 -

“Knowing the destiny of heaven, following the principles of heaven, and the naturalness of all laws.”

“Today, I wish for a clear night, I have been given a destiny.”

“All things are determined, all things are natural, man has seven emotions, six desires, joy, anger, sorrow and happiness, what is natural? Where is nature?”

“There is no such thing as nature, and there is no such thing as everything being fixed.”

“Knowledge and action are united, and things are in the hands of men.”

“Where there is a will, there is a way.”

In the middle of the Great Wei Palace, Xu Qingnian’s voice resonated through the clouds and reached the entire Great Wei Dynasty.

Yes, it reached the entire Great Wei Dynasty, not the Great Wei Kyoto.

Xu Qingnian knew the fate of Heaven.

He had been caught in a strange circle of thought, racking his brains around the three words ‘obeying the Divine Principle’ and neglecting the three words of responding to the original heart.

Because people would always think that the Divine Principle was greater than everything, that heaven and earth were superior to everything, Xu Qingnian thought the same way.

So he had been caught in a misunderstanding.

If one obeyed the Divine Principle, then everything one did was not in accordance with nature.

Every time it was a dead end, and every time he had won by various means.

In this situation, Xu Qingnian understood his 'central idea'.

Things are made to happen.

Nothing in this world is absolute, it depends on whether you have bothered to try.

A great Confucian ordered the arrest of someone, and he, an eighth-ranked Confucian student, wanted to save the day, could he do it in the eyes of ordinary people?

It can't be done, subconsciously it just can't be done, but he did it, not because he was so good, but because he did it and tried.

Every thing going forward, Xu Qingnian is fighting and also trying to figure out how to solve it.

Instead of giving up on himself or sitting around waiting for death.

So the central idea of one's own Confucianism is 'things are in the hands of the people'.

Where is the do's and don'ts, and how can you possibly know that you can't succeed if you don't go and do it?

But this has to be combined with 'knowledge and action', to know and then act, to conscience.

The truths contained in this are endlessly beneficial, and today Xu Qingnian has thoroughly thought through many, many things.

His mind had been sublimated and everything, everything, seemed incomparably simpler.

Opening his eyes.

All the visions of the Great Wei Kyoto were stilled.

Xu Qingnian rose, his gaze looking at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and also gazing at the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler.

Although the visions had stopped, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler was still gathering energy; it was a holy weapon, an artefact, not a holy thought or holy will.

In other words, once an artifact was activated, it would naturally not distinguish between right and wrong.

“Xu Qingnian, even if you have become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, it is still useless, the Saint Artifact has already awakened, and it is difficult for you to escape death today.”

Peng Yuan’s voice rang out, and he let out a cold voice from the middle of the heavenly prison.

At this critical point, Xu Qingnian had really broken through to the realm of Heaven and Earth Great Confucian, this was simply unbelievable.

But it was useless, Peng Yuan was absolutely certain that Xu Qingnian had cultivated a foreign art, and the Sacred Weapon had already been activated, whether Xu Qingnian was a great scholar of heaven and earth or not, the Sacred Weapon would keep attacking.

Xu Qingnian would be judged.

If Xu Qingnian had not practised the supernatural arts, then everything would be fine.

But if Xu Qingnian had practised the supernatural arts, the Sacred Vessel would have been completely revived and exploded with true holy intent.

Yes, the sacred weapon has not completely exploded with the power of a saint, otherwise, all demons and devils within 100,000 miles would have nothing to hide, and all evil spirits would be exterminated.

Peng Yuan’s voice was full of confidence.

But Xu Qingnian’s face did not have any hint of ugliness, instead it was calm and frightening.

He stood quietly in the palace, he had become a great Confucian of heaven and earth, but was now suppressed by the holy weapon, otherwise all sorts of visions would have followed.

The Saint Weapon had attacked four times before, and was still short of the last five.

Looking at the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, Xu Qingnian quietly watched it all.

Boom.

Finally, as the bell rang through, a fifth matchless light shot through once more.

But when the blazing light rushed to kill Xu Qingnian.

Terrifying public opinion swept in, transforming into an unparalleled solid shield that blocked the holy weapon attack.

The fifth attack was gone.

It was easily defused by Xu Qingnian, simply because Xu Qingnian, now, could directly regulate public opinion; he had become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and the entire Great Wei Kingdom had heard the voice.

Naturally, Great Wei public opinion gathered.

“I give you one chance.”

“A chance to repent.”

“As long as you leave Great Wei Kyoto now, do your own thing in peace and don’t meddle in this matter.”

“Today, there is no fault on your part, and I can leave everything that has passed unchallenged.”

At this moment, Xu Qingnian’s voice suddenly rang out.

He did not care about the attack of the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, but looked at the millions of scholars in Great Wei’s Kyoto and said so.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian appeared to be high and mighty as he stood with his hands behind his back, his gaze calm and aloof, transcendent, and even more so, high and mighty.

Such a tone of voice and such a tone of voice caused the faces of millions of readers to change, and all of them frowned.

They were incomparably disgusted, extremely disgusted with Xu Qingnian for being so, so high and mighty.

Even if Xu Qingnian had now become a great scholar of heaven and earth, so what? The more different Xu Qingnian was, the more disgusted they were.

“Gentlemen, Xu Qingnian is still afraid.”

“The Holy Weapon revived and gathered the power of the saints to judge him, Xu Qingnian, have you noticed that Xu Qingnian he is still on the defensive, he simply does not dare to accept the Holy Weapon’s judgment because he is afraid, he is already afraid.”

“Yes, Xu Qingnian is afraid, what can he do if he becomes a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth? It won’t change the fact that he cultivates the supernatural arts.”

“If he did not practise the supernatural arts, how could a person be so heartless as to kill and slaughter a city, is this something that Confucianism can do? Is this something that my generation of scholars would dare to do?”

“Hahahahahahaha, Xu Qingnian, in the end you are still afraid, you are truly afraid.”

A single voice rang out.

Not only were these scholars not afraid of Xu Qingnian becoming the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but instead, they watched Xu Qingnian constantly defending himself, thinking that Xu Qingnian still had a weak heart and was a thief.

This kind of thinking was already extreme.

Xu Qingnian did not feel any annoyance, because he knew what these people would choose.

And to say all this was to dig a hole.

Leveraging the momentum, right?

The moral high ground, right?

Xu Qingnian would let them know what it meant to truly borrow momentum, what it meant to truly stand on the moral high ground and do things.

Boom!

The sixth sacred weapon’s power came to slay, still blocked by the Shield of Public Opinion.

If this continues, the holy weapon will fall into silence, for the power of a million readers can only go so far.

Many great scholars frowned, as they had gone to such great lengths in the hope of killing Xu Qingnian in one breath.

What they had not expected was that Xu Qingnian had been promoted to the rank of Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth. Not only that, Xu Qingnian had even used the shield of public opinion to block the Holy Weapon, something they had not expected.

Boom.

The seventh one fell down.

Once again, it was blocked by the Shield of Public Opinion.

This was Xu Qingnian's greatest strength.

The people standing behind himself were the people of Great Wei, and he had no fear of these clay chickens and dogs.

It was just that Xu Qingnian didn't say anything nonsense, he stood quietly because he knew that someone would be unable to hold back.

Boom.

The eighth holy weapon's aura killed and was once again blocked by the Shield of Public Opinion.

This almost innately undefeated aura silenced everyone, Xu Qingnian was too invincible.

No matter how strong Confucianism was, it could not be stronger than the world's public opinion.

If things went the way they were, Xu Qingnian was bound to escape this calamity today.

It would be another wasted effort for them, and not just a wasted effort.

Peng Ru had conceived this scheme, killed a great scholar, and offended the Empress of Wei.

If there was no outcome, they, the Great Wei Palace of Literature, would indeed be in trouble.

Finally.

Just at this moment, Peng Yuan's voice rang out.

"Xu Qingnian."

"Hiding behind public opinion, what kind of skill is that?"

Peng Ru spoke out, his tone indifferent.

It wasn't that he couldn't sulk, but today's matter had to come to an end, and he wanted to use the method of provocation to get Xu Qingnian to fall for the trap.

He wanted to use the method of provocation to get Xu Qingnian to fall for the trap. The method of provocation seemed very old-fashioned, but it often worked best, and Peng Yuan was confident that he could get Xu Qingnian to fall for the trap.

Because Xu Qingnian also wanted a result.

Wouldn't he want a result?

After such a stunt by the Great Wei Palace, it would be a hell of a thing if Xu Qingnian could endure it.

This was the point where he had no fear.

The method of provocation was low-end, but as long as it worked, why care so much?

"None of your business?"

With a single word, the scene inexplicably quieted down.

One would have thought that Xu Qingnian, having become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, should by rights observe a little etiquette between Confucianism and Daoism, right?

Peng Yuan was at least a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Xu Qingnian, you are at least a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, right?

How can you speak so vulgarly?

Can you have a little The actual fact is that you can't be a great scholar of heaven and earth.

But when you think about it, there is nothing wrong with what Xu Qingnian said. You invited a holy weapon to attack me, and I used public opinion to block it.

And for Xu Qingnian, wouldn't he know that Peng Yuan was using agitation to try to force himself to fall for it?

Xu Qingnian knew that, but he was also digging a hole for Peng Yuan.

He wanted Peng Yuan to completely suffer a big loss this time.

“Xu Qingnian, if you really feel that you have been wronged, do you dare to accept the Sacred Weapon Trial?”

“If you are judged by the Sacred Vessel and it is indeed found out that you did not cultivate foreign arts, I am willing to abolish my Confucian position.”

Peng Yuan spoke out, confidently, because he was certain that Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts.

So he bet again, betting that Xu Qingnian could not stand the excitement, betting that Xu Qingnian was arrogant and arrogant, looking down on the Sacred Weapon, thinking that because he was a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, he could ignore the Sacred Weapon.

However, Xu Qingnian did not rush into the trap, but said in a cold voice.

“Back then, this Confucian had already testified to himself at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and even the Sage’s Will did not find out that this Confucian cultivated a foreign art.”

“Now you are still holding on to this matter?”

“This is ridiculous, you want this Confucian to be judged, so this Confucian has to accept it?”

Xu Qingnian laughed coldly.

But this sneer, in the eyes of these scholars, was heartfelt, extremely heartfelt.

“You don’t dare to accept it, it is only because you are afraid, because you have cultivated the supernatural arts, once the power of the sacred weapon enters your body, your supernatural magic nature, will be exposed, right?”

Peng Yuan spoke coldly.

And Xu Qingnian’s cold voice also immediately rang out.

“Peng Ru is worthy of Peng Ru, even the dead can be said to be alive, Wen Gong testifies himself, you do not admit it, now you invite the holy weapon to judge this Confucian, then this Confucian also say a word.”

“Now I suspect that you are not a man, can you testify to yourself for the world to see? If you can testify yourself, then I will apologize for my clumsiness, but if you cannot testify yourself, you are a eunuch and a yin-yang man, okay?”

Xu Qingnian sneered.

When this was said, the state princes could not help but laugh out loud, and many of the people also laughed.

The only ones who had a hard time were the eunuchs in the palace, who had been spoken to for no reason, but they didn't dare to be offended, being servants themselves and having few human rights.

"Xu Qingnian, how dare you."

"Xu Qingnian, how dare you humiliate Pengru like that?"

"Good for you Xu Qingnian, you really have no respect."

"You are so eloquent, is that all you can do?"

"Compared to Pengru, you are worse than a pig or a dog. I really don't understand how someone like you can become a great scholar of heaven and earth? Is God blind?"

The voices rang out, reprimanding Xu Qingnian for being full of vulgarity, as they believed that Xu Qingnian had insulted Peng Ru.

In contrast, Peng Ru was righteous and elegant in his speech, while Xu Qingnian was? He was full of foul language and had no posture of a great scholar of heaven and earth.

It was really a disgrace to the family and against Confucianism.

"How dare you."

In an instant, Xu Qingnian's voice was loud and clear, and with a single word, he shocked millions of scholars.

This was the power of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

"I am a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and what I do is not for trash like you to tell me what to do."

"Insulting me for having no respect? I am a great scholar of heaven and earth, recognized by heaven and earth, so what are you?"

"Dogs like you."

"Someone, slap the person who spoke out a hundred times."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth with a domineering aura as he took a step forward, and the terrifying aura of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth instantly overpowered him.

The Holy Weapon above the Heavenly Vault had been brewing, and someone from the Palace of Literature had been manipulating it, which was why it had delayed falling on the Ninth Manifestation of Judgement, and because of this, it had freed up time for Xu Qingnian to clean up this group of scholars.

“You!”

“Xu Qingnian.”

“How dare you.”

There were still people who subconsciously spoke up, bursting with anger.

In fact, it wasn't that these people were really wrong in the head and didn't respect the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but that Xu Qingnian was too young, only twenty years old, and normal people wouldn't subconsciously have any respect for a twenty year old.

Besides, they were now vocally denouncing Xu Qingnian, so how could they possibly develop any respect?

“And you dare to shout.”

“Good, then today, I, Xu, will also ask for the verdict of the Sacred Weapon.”

Xu Qingnian shouted, and the Hao Rang Qi in his body turned into rainbow light and entered the Palace of Literature, but Xu Qingnian did not do so with the help of the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler, but with the help of the Hao Rang Literature Bell in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Dang.

A dull bell sounded, and this artefact gave Xu Qingnian an answer.

As the bell rang out, hundreds of scholars let out miserable screams on the spot, holding their heads and screaming, their souls shattered, as the bell was directed at them.

Three to four hundred readers screamed in agony as they rolled on the ground, their noses and eyes instantly coming out in pain, and the Hao Rang Qi in their bodies collapsing.

They were directly annulled of their Confucian qualities.

This end caused these millions of scholars to fall silent, and some wanted to speak up and rebuke Xu Qingnian.

But the problem was that before they could say anything, they immediately shut up subconsciously.

Xu Qingnian was right, he was a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, while he was only a small Confucian student.

He could not be justified.

The battle between Confucian students actually revolves around a 'reason', and even in dynastic battles, most of them are about whoever has the reason and who can overpower the others.

There is a rule for all of them.

It's not like they are immortal cultivators, to them, reason is of little use, fists are king.

Snap! Snap! Snap!

After the Eight Gates' Jing soldiers got orders from Xu Qingnian again, they directly grabbed thousands of readers, purposely carried them out and slapped them one by one towards their mouths.

They were already angry and had fire in their hearts, and now they seized the opportunity to beat them to death.

"I didn't say it, I didn't say it, what are you grabbing me for?"

"It's none of my business, I obviously didn't say anything just now."

"I didn't say anything just now either."

For a moment, many of the readers began to cheat, they spoke with their eyes open and when there was no truth to it, they began to stir up nonsense, refusing to admit what they had just said.

Unfortunately, what do the Eight Gates' Jing soldiers care about you so much? If they caught you, they would smack you to death.

The sound of slaps to the face rang out, and all sorts of miserable screams rang out.

Each slap, in the eyes of the crowd, was extremely harsh and embarrassing.

When the people saw this scene, they shouted in approval, not feeling pity for them at all, and even hating to come over and do it themselves.

The civil and military officials also cried out in delight, especially the Duke of An, who could not help but sneer.

“This sound sounds much better than the barking dogs just now, but unfortunately it’s not loud enough, so all give me some strength and don’t be lazy here.”

An Guoguo opened his mouth and greeted the eight gates of capital soldiers to increase their strength.

“Lord An, what do you mean by that? What is the meaning of a dog barking?”

A great scholar couldn’t help himself, and with an iron face, he looked at Duke An and asked this.

“What does what mean? That is what I mean? If you can understand human words, listen, if you can’t understand human words, shut up.”

“What’s the matter? Do you also invite the Holy Will to execute me?”

“I’m standing here waiting for you to move, it’s Shouren’s business to have a good temper, I’m not one of you Confucians, don’t you dare look at me with that look again.”

“Do you believe in me smacking you?”

Duke An had a fiery temper, he was the head of the state princes, his old age and the disputes in the court had made him less sharp, but it didn’t mean he didn’t have a temper.

On the contrary, he had an even greater temper, and once these words were said, the latter’s face became even more ugly.

But he did not dare to continue to shout, because he could feel that the Duke of An would dare to slap him.

The sounds of slapping were incessant.

There were also cries of pain and anguish.

After a quarter of an hour, thousands of scholars were finally knocked unconscious.

What’s more, a hundred slaps on the mouth? It was a good thing that they didn’t die.

“Back to the Marquis, it has finished slapping a hundred, do you still want to fight?”

Among the eight gates of the capital soldiers, someone gave an answer, informing Xu Qingnian that the beating was over, and even asked if he wanted to continue.

When this was said, the crowd of readers became somewhat irritated, but irritated as they were, they still did not dare to speak angrily.

“No need.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head, this was just a bit of interest.

“Does anyone else want to say something else?”

The next moment, Xu Qingnian looked at the millions of readers and asked calmly.

The streets were extremely quiet, and everyone didn't dare to say anything else.

Who dared to say anything? If they did, they would be slapped a hundred times, who would be able to bear it?

However, while ordinary Confucian students did not dare to say anything, some great Confucian scholars could not help but speak out.

“Xu Ru, I hope you will respond positively to what Peng Ru said. If Xu Ru really has a clear conscience, why don't he be examined again?”

“If you are still innocent after being examined again, then the matter will end here.”

The other party spoke, but they had learned their lesson, not daring to call Xu Qingnian by his name, but calling him Xu Ru.

“Hmph.”

“After this time to prove yourself innocent, what about the next time?”

“Hasn't this Ru ever testified to himself?”

Xu Qingnian said indifferently.

“Xu Ru, before it was the Wen Palace Sacred Will Test, this time it is the Sacred Weapon Test, there is a difference between the two.”

“I hope Xu Ru can prove his innocence again, if he is really innocent, we can guarantee that there will not be another time.”

“If Xu Ru does not prove his innocence, then he will not be able to stop the world from talking about him.

“I ask Xu Ru to understand the bitterness of his conscience and the bitterness of our hearts.”

The other party continued to speak, asking Xu Qingnian to testify himself, and said something so grand that it was clear that he wanted to kill himself, but in his mouth, it turned out to be for his own good?

If you really don't cultivate the supernatural arts, who would feel comfortable if you were to take this matter to trouble yourself every now and then?

You want to prove yourself once, not twice?

In an instant, Xu Qingnian spoke up.

"Good for you, you mother fucker."

"Are you motherless?"

Xu Qingnian couldn't help but curse.

This time he was really pissed off.

He knew that this group of readers were disgusting, and he also knew that the Zhu Sheng lineage had gone crazy and had the mentality of trying to kill themselves.

But at least act like a human being, okay?

Wouldn't it be better to come looking for trouble in a dignified manner? The first thing you can do is to say that you are here to find yourself in trouble, and that you want to prove yourself, and if you prove yourself how and what the result is, I will be how and what, and Xu Qingnian is comfortable listening to it.

We are all enemies, it's normal for you to do this, but the fuck actually said this kind of words?

Xu Qingnian really couldn't understand how such words could come out of such a person's mouth?

Who was this guy? Is he still a human being? It was really disgusting.

The moment Xu Qingnian said this, the faces of all the people changed, and so did the civil and military officials, although vulgar, but there is an indescribable pleasure ah.

Although the words are not refined, and even extremely vulgar, but against this kind of people, there is really no problem at all.

But the latter was a bit annoyed, he spoke properly, Xu Qingnian cursed even if he did, and the curses were so hard to hear.

“Xu Ru!”

“I respect you as a great scholar of heaven and earth, but even if you insult me, you are still so unpleasant to listen to, you! You! You!”

The latter was so angry that his fingers trembled, his beard stiffened, and his eyes were huge and wide as he looked at Xu Qingnian, filled with anger.

“Respect your mother.”

“People like you should die now, you’re in your eighties and you’re still not dead? Disgusting people here?”

“Inviting a holy weapon and judging Ben Ru, and in your mouth it has become for my good?”

“Then I will now thoroughly investigate your entire family, this Confucian suspect you of collaborating with the enemy, someone, raid his family, three generations and all immediate family members into the prison.”

“Whenever you find out that there is something wrong with him, when you release him, if you really can’t find out, then release the whole family from prison.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, like to play dirty tricks, right? Then I’ll play along with you.

You don’t want to play by the rules, you have to jump out of the rules? Then I will arrest your whole family, arrest them all, check their identity information thoroughly, but if any irregularities are found, they will be directly dragged out and beheaded.

“Xu Ru, no!”

“Xu Ru, he is a great scholar after all, why do you have to do this?”

“Xu Ru, Shen Ru has lost his tongue, I hope that Xu Ru will not take offence.”

At this moment, many great Confucian scholars stepped forward, they knew that Xu Qingnian was no longer something they could fight against, they could only let Peng Ru come, they would be looking for death if they stepped forward.

They couldn’t help it, their status was no match for Xu Qingnian.

The fact is that Xu Qingnian is not a normal person.

But what about Xu Qingnian? He said he was a relative, who could stand it? After all, Xu Qingnian has become a great scholar of heaven and earth.

How could he become a great scholar of heaven and earth?

“Shut up.”

“It’s not your turn to speak here.”

“Someone, arrest and cite the family.”

Xu Qingnian simply ignored these great scholars, even if they didn’t find themselves in trouble, so what?

When he was abused by millions of scholars, did they ever stand up for themselves?

Now they are helping their own people?

Dream on.

As Xu Qingnian gave the order, the Eight Sects’ Jing soldiers arrested the latter, not giving any chance to resist.

Just at that moment, Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out.

“Arrest him in the Heavenly Prison and imprison him with Peng Yuan, the old immortal.”

“Prepare a few more white damask, lest he hang himself without something.”

“Also, prepare some more wine for Peng Yuan, persuading Zhang Ning to die wastes a lot of words, persuading another person to die will only dry up Peng Yuan’s mouth, prepare more wine.”

Xu Qingnian’s words were not really sinister, he could not wait for Shen Ru to hang himself as well.

It was best for the great Confucian scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage, but all those who looked at them with displeasure, all hanged themselves and went on with their grievances, very well.

“Xu Qingnian, you are really unworthy of the position of Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

“God, you are blind.”

Shen Ru roared in anger as he was dragged directly to the Heaven and Earth prison by the Eight Gates Jing soldiers, and the crowd of scholars really didn’t know what to say when they saw this scene.

Xu Qingnian was too domineering, and too decisive, as long as he was reasonable, it was a thunderous strike.

In contrast, their previous clamouring for so long had in essence not caused Xu Qingnian any trouble, instead, Xu Qingnian had casually caught a few minor problems and taught the crowd a hard lesson.

Three to four hundred scholars had been stripped of their Confucian status and their souls were scared, not to say that they had become demented, but at least their brains would not work too well.

Thousands of scholars were slapped and beaten in public, screaming and screaming without dignity.

Even Xu Qingnian did not have any scruples, and even had white silk prepared, so that Shen Ru could hang himself.

This is the strength of the great scholars of heaven and earth?

This is the bottom line of the Marquis of Peace and Chaos?

The fact that they are both civil and military, not to mention holding great power, and are also great scholars of heaven and earth, really crushes them ah.

The fuss is over.

Finally, Peng Yuan's voice rang out.

"Xu Ru."

"It has come to this."

"Why don't you dare to prove your innocence?"

"You say it's not fear? Then I would like to ask you, what exactly is it that you are afraid to testify against yourself for?"

Peng Yuan spoke out, he let Xu Qingnian vent and understood that if he didn't let Xu Qingnian vent a little, he simply wouldn't be able to calm down.

Now that the catharsis had been vented, and the person who should be scolded had been scolded, Xu Qingnian could answer the question positively, right?

"Humph."

"Still, on what basis can this Confucian prove himself again?"

“If after this self-evidence, will there be another one?”

“You and the others, are you bullying people too much?”

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

At this point, it was time to wrap things up.

“The world’s scholars are all suspicious of Xu Ru. Xu Ru killed and massacred the city, whether for the sake of the war or for the sake of the people of Wei, but a massacre is a massacre, and the death of innocent people.

“If Xu Ru were not a Confucian and a general of Wei, I would not have said a word, but you were a great Confucian.”

“A great Confucian who kills and slaughters a city is not right-minded. If he had not practised a different art, how could he have done something so contrary to Confucianism?”

“If you testify to yourself today, if you are really innocent, I have said that I will abolish my position as a Confucian, is that not possible?”

“I am a great Confucian of heaven and earth, with the Confucian status of a great Confucian of heaven and earth, is that not enough?”

Peng Yuan’s voice said calmly.

“Not enough.”

“Half of your body has gone into the yellow earth, it’s simply not enough.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out indifferently.

However, in the eyes of the readers, Xu Qingnian was afraid. The crowd could see that Xu Qingnian seemed to be running away from something, as if he did not dare to testify himself at all.

The crowd could see that Xu Qingnian seemed to be running away from something, as if he did not dare to testify himself. In this way, they hated Xu Qingnian even more and expected him to accept the self-evidence.

“Then how can Xu Ru testify himself?”

“If Xu Ru does not agree to testify himself, today it is only a million scholars, tomorrow, with Lao Fu’s prestige, all the scholars of the entire Great Wei will come to Kyoto.”

“At that time, I would like to see if Lord Xu’s public opinion can stand up to the will of the Great Wei’s scholars.”

“If it doesn’t work again, with my life, I will completely revive the sacred weapon, and when that time comes, don’t blame me for harming you, Xu Ru.”

Peng Yuan said in a threatening tone.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian was silent.

He did not continue to speak anymore, but fell into silence.

He was deliberately silent, digging another hole, digging a big hole.

Indeed, with Xu Qingnian’s silence, the crowd of readers became even more certain that Xu Qingnian had practised the foreign arts, because he was afraid, he was silent, he was frightened by Peng Yuan’s words.

This time Xu Qingnian could not wash clean, some readers wanted to speak up, but thought of what happened to the group of readers before, so they shut their mouths and did not dare to say more, only the joy in their eyes, could not hide ah.

“Xu Ru!”

“Self-evidence, is it really that hard?”

Peng Yuan continued to speak, as loud as a baton.

Inside the imperial palace.

Xu Qingnian did not speak, he stalled for a full quarter of an hour before speaking.

“This Confucian can testify to himself.”

“But there is one condition.”

“If you prove yourself innocent, all those involved in this matter today will be punished.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

He made a demand.

He wanted all the millions of scholars to be punished, as long as he succeeded in proving his innocence.

Once this was said, Peng Yuan agreed directly without any nonsense.

“Good.”

He did not hesitate, very decisive and confident.

Only Xu Qingnian shook his head as he looked at the million readers and said.

“You don’t count if you say so, they have to agree.”

“Don’t let it come to pass that after this Confucian has proven himself innocent, you will deny it, and you will have no credibility in my eyes.”

Xu Qingnian sneered.

At these words, the millions of readers became irritated, but instead of insulting Xu Qingnian, they spoke up one after another.

“We promise that we are willing to be punished as long as Xu Ru succeeds in proving himself innocent.”

“Yes, we are willing to be punished.”

“We are willing to be punished as long as we succeed in proving our innocence.”

The crowd of readers spoke up one after another, they felt that Xu Qingnian was deliberately stalling for time, deliberately setting up a request that no one would agree to and using it to escape.

But the problem was that they had all come here today with the intention of dying, so how could they not agree to it?

Indeed.

As the crowd of scholars opened their mouths like this.

Xu Qingnian’s face changed, and this change made many people fearful.

“I am not joking.”

“If this Confucian succeeds in proving his innocence, then this Confucian will definitely punish him severely, are you really willing to do so?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

“We are willing.”

“Xu Ru, there is no need for such nonsense, prove your innocence, we are absolutely willing.”

“If we have falsely accused Xu Ru, it would be reasonable for us to be punished.”

The more Xu Qingnian acted like this, the more they felt that there was something wrong with Xu Qingnian, otherwise, what was the point of being so long-winded?

“Do you really have no complaints or regrets?”

“I am not joking, if I succeed in proving my innocence, even if I don’t kill you, I won’t let you have a good time.”

“Are you really not afraid?”

“This Confucian can give you a chance to confess your mistake and tell us who ordered you to do it, and this Confucian can let you go.”

Xu Qingnian spoke once more.

But when he said this, he made the crowd really feel nagging and annoyed.

“Xu Ru.”

“Why do you have to be so nosy?”

“You can just prove your innocence, we have said three times to bear the consequences? The civil and military officials of the Great Wei and His Majesty are all here, they testify, do you not believe them?”

There was really someone who couldn’t stand it and stood out, saying loudly that he thought Xu Qingnian was too nagging.

But nagging was a good thing, the more nagging it was, the more it meant that Xu Qingnian was afraid.

“Good, then please ask Peng Ru to strike.”

“This Confucian, I have already given you a chance today.”

The pit had already been dug, and Xu Qingnian was no longer nagging.

Let them be arrogant and cocky now, and when they cry later, don’t cry themselves unconscious.

At this moment, the Empress' gaze fell on Xu Qingnian, and a trace of worry passed through her beautiful eyes, but Xu Qingnian's gaze was very calm and collected when she felt the Empress' gaze.

At this moment, the empress understood that Xu Qingnian had the strength.

"Please judge the holy weapon."

This moment.

Peng Yuan could not wait any longer, and he shouted out loudly.

In an instant, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler finally erupted with a piquant and terrifying holy aura rushing in.

This holy aura had been brewing for far too long, and it was definitely not an ordinary holy aura, at least ten times stronger than before.

The dome of the sky was illuminated as if it was daylight.

As the holy aura rushed towards Xu Qingnian, everyone's eyes widened as they watched, afraid to miss a single bit.

They were afraid of missing the appearance of the demonic nature within Xu Qingnian.

And at this moment, Xu Qingnian had indeed not used the Shield of Public Opinion.

This was because, within him was the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

It was enough to block this holy aura.

Finally, the holy aura did not enter his body, and at this moment, Peng Yuan's voice rang out.

"Xu Qingnian, you've underestimated the Saint Weapon too much."

"You're dead."

"All of you, open your eyes wide and watch, Xu Qingnian's demonic nature."

"The Saint Weapon will force out the demonic nature in an instant, be careful, don't let Xu Qingnian hurt you, he is about to enter the demon and needs to be suppressed."

Peng Yuan's voice rang out impatiently.

His heart was filled with contempt for Xu Qingnian, who had still fallen for the trap.

There was nothing unexpected about it.

Of course, he also understood why Xu Qingnian had fallen for it, because Xu Qingnian simply did not know how terrifying the holy weapon was.

As long as the holy mane enters the body, unless Xu Qingnian really does not cultivate the foreign arts, then The reason for this is that it is not possible to get a good idea of what to expect.

The holy weapon, the significance is too great.

Xu Qingnian thought he could resist the holy weapon just because he had become a Heaven and Earth Great Confucian, this was the consequence of ignorance.

No matter how strong the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth was, the difference between him and a saint was still a hundred thousand and eighty thousand ah.

It was even a difference of clouds and mud.

This was why Peng Yuan dared to speak out in advance.

A fiery white aura drowned everything.

Inside the imperial palace, the light turned into an ocean.

Everything could not be seen anymore.

Everyone tensed up.

The six ministers clenched their fists nervously, and the nine state princes trembled a little nervously.

Peng Ru dared to do this, he must have the courage.

Xu Qingnian dared to accept it, and they really didn't know if Xu Qingnian had fallen for it, or if Xu Qingnian was confident.

No matter what, the result was about to come out.

But, in the very next moment.

All the rays of light, all of them, surged into Xu Qingnian's body.

The Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature swallowed all of these holy mantles, and then the Palace of Literature trembled and viciously suppressed the Devil Seed within his body.

Not only did it not induce the devil seed, but it helped Xu Qingnian suppress the devil seed of the supernatural arts once more.

This was really a blessing in disguise.

The light dissipated.

In the middle of the palace.

Xu Qingnian stood quietly.

His gaze was very calm, without any signs, and there was no demonic or non-demonic situation.

If I had to say it, it was instead even more filled with a mysterious meaning than before.

This!

This!

This!

“This can’t be.”

A great Confucian looked at Xu Qingnian incredulously.

“Wait a little longer, he should be the one suppressing it, within a quarter of an hour, Xu Qingnian is bound to enter the demon.”

In the middle of the heavenly prison, Peng Yuan also froze, but he quickly came back to his senses and roared loudly.

It was deemed necessary to wait a moment.

Xu Qingnian was cooperative and waited quietly for a quarter of an hour.

It was a quarter of an hour.

No one spoke, and all of them were incomparably quiet with each other.

But a quarter of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian was still standing there quietly, not moving a muscle.

“No.”

“This can’t be, why? The Fey Magic Demon Seed inside you didn’t explode out?”

“There’s not enough time, not enough time, you’ve just become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, you can suppress the power of the Sacred Weapon.”

“One hour, wait another hour, you can suppress it for a quarter of an hour, but you can’t suppress it for an hour.”

Peng Yuan spoke again.

It had gone from a quarter of an hour to an hour again.

Xu Qingnian still did not speak.

He continued to wait for an hour.

But this was the last wait.

Little by little, time passed.

Countless pairs of eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

Some people did not want anything to happen to Xu Qingnian, but the millions of readers in the Zhu Sheng lineage were incredibly eager for Xu Qingnian to become a demon, to become a demon now, in which case they would have won.

But.

A quarter of an hour.

Two quarters of an hour.

Three quarters of an hour.

Five quarters of an hour.

An hour.

Finally.

When an hour had passed.

The people cheered with excitement, the six ministers, the civil and military officials also breathed a sigh of relief, they were a little dizzy, their hearts were beating wildly, they couldn’t laugh because it was too tense and exciting.

Some of them even collapsed to the ground as if their strength had been drained.

They knew that Xu Qingnian had succeeded in clearing himself this time.

And they were about to receive Xu Qingnian's most terrifying blow.

This time they were finished.

This time they were dead.

Completely dead.

They had offended a great scholar of heaven and earth, a marquis of Wei, and they had even caused trouble at his enthronement ceremony.

This was a death wish.

Even if Xu Qingnian didn't kill them, they felt that they couldn't even justify it.

This time, they were really finished, completely finished.

But at that moment, Peng Yuan's voice rang out again.

"This is absolutely impossible."

"Xu Qingnian, do you dare to say that you didn't cultivate a foreign art?"

"Why can't the holy weapon judge you?"

"You did the trick, you did the trick again."

"Xu Qingnian, what tampering have you done again?"

At this moment, Peng Yuan, who had always been calm, was a little hysterical at this moment.

He couldn't believe it, he just couldn't believe it.

He was extremely confident before.

He thought that Xu Qingnian must have cultivated a foreign art.

But the reality was completely different from how he imagined the process to be, the aura of the sacred weapon, actually did not judge Xu Qingnian.

This meant that Xu Qingnian had not cultivated the supernatural arts.

But this was impossible.

Xu Qingnian must have cultivated the supernatural arts, it was a certainty.

He had no proof, but he had a cut-and-dried source.

Only, why? Why had Xu Qingnian not been ruled by the Holy Weapon?

It was impossible.

And yet.

Peng Yuan's voice could not have been more hysterical.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Peng Dog."

"What more nonsense do you have?"

"Give this Ru death."

This voice was filled with anger and killing intent.

Finished cursing, are you?

Are you done disliking me?

Is this the end of self-evidence?

Is there nothing more to say now?

It was his turn to strike, right?

At this moment, Xu Qingnian's eyes were filled with killing intent.

Even if Peng Ru did not die, he would be ruined.

Even the millions of scholars would not have an easy time.

Today, he, Xu Qingnian, will do something that will shock the world.

Awaken Chapter 194 -

Puffy Dog.

Give me death.

Xu Qingnian's roar rang out.

The pit had been dug, the man had jumped down, and now it was time to fill it.

The phrase Pong Dog come to death.

At once, it resounded throughout Kyoto, and in the middle of the heavenly prison, a powerful force pulled Peng Ru hard to this place.

As a great Confucian of heaven and earth, Xu Qingnian was not inferior to Peng Ru.

At this moment.

He looked terrified and his eyes were filled with astonishment.

He looked at Xu Qingnian.

Why hadn't Xu Qingnian been subdued by the literary weapon.

This was impossible, he could be certain that Xu Qingnian must have practiced a foreign art, the information was not wrong.

This was something that would definitely not be wrong.

As for the Wen Palace Sacred Artifact, there was absolutely no way that something could go wrong, as long as it detected that Xu Qingnian had a foreign art in her body, it would definitely force out the demonic nature within Xu Qingnian, and thus the demonic nature would evolve out.

At that time, Xu Qingnian would fall into the devil's path in the eyes of the world, so that he could kill Xu Qingnian completely with the help of the Wen Palace Sacred Artifact.

This was his idea, and it was also a predicted outcome.

Now that this outcome was no longer available, Peng Ru could not believe it all.

Xu Qingnian had once again proved himself innocent.

And in return, he had himself dethroned himself as the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Not only that, Xu Qingnian, who had been at a disadvantageous disadvantage, would instantly occupy the high ground and be able to judge and punish them all.

Xu Qingnian was not the main target of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but was brought there in passing, and the situation at hand made it a little tricky for the Great Wei Palace of Literature as well.

“Peng Dog, what else do you have to say?”

“Do you want this Confucian to prove himself to you some more?”

“Need it or not, let you revive the holy weapon again.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, looking at Peng Yuan with a cold intent in his eyes.

“Try again, try again, the holy weapon has just been revived and perhaps failed to fully awaken.”

Yes, yes, yes, Peng Yuan opened his mouth, he subconsciously thought that it was because the Saint Weapon had just revived and hadn't coalesced to a sufficient power that this had happened.

It wasn't that Xu Qingnian hadn't cultivated the foreign arts, but that something had gone wrong with the holy weapon.

Just this statement.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian walked directly in front of Peng Yuan.

Slap.

A slap went and hit Peng Yuan's old face on the spot, a slap that was incomparably loud and unforgiving in front of millions of readers.

Boom.

After being slapped by Xu Qingnian, Peng Yuan crawled and rolled on the ground, the pain on his face was so intense that Peng Yuan looked at Xu Qingnian with a cold gaze and endless hatred.

But he didn't shout anything, because Xu Qingnian had successfully proved himself innocent, and there was no problem with this slap.

“You're really an old dog.”

“The first time, you had Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei force this Confucian to go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature to testify against themselves.”

“This Confucian went, and in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, not only did he succeed in testifying himself, but he also drew the blessing of the Holy Will.”

“Now, for the second time, you forced Zhang Ning to kill himself, and with the power of the world’s scholars, you forced this Confucian to accept the holy weapon trial.”

“This Confucian also accepted, and still succeeded in testifying to himself, but even now, you still think that this Confucian cultivates foreign arts.”

“I would like to ask you, the holy will of the saints and the holy weapon of the saints cannot detect that this Confucian practitioner has practised a supernatural art, so what makes you so sure that this Confucian practitioner has practised a supernatural art?”

Xu Qingnian roared loudly, his every word, every word, was deafening, but there was not a single problem with what he said.

Indeed, Peng Ru had asked Xu Qingnian to prove himself, once at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, invoking the Holy Will, and once at the Great Wei Imperial Palace, reviving the Holy Weapon, using all the means that should be used.

It turned out that Xu Qingnian did not cultivate the supernatural arts, or at the very least, he could not even check out the holy intent or the holy weapon, and he was still shouting all sorts of things here, and had to throw dirty water on Xu Qingnian.

This was indeed somewhat disgusting and disgusting indeed.

“Xu Qingnian!”

“Do you not have a number in your heart as to whether or not you have practiced a foreign art?”

“You can conceal it from the saints, can you conceal it from your own heart?”

Peng Ru clenched his fist as he looked at Xu Qingnian, and these words were uttered word for word.

But as these words were spoken, Xu Qingnian instantly and keenly caught a message.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was related to the White Cloth Sect.

In the entire world, there were only two people who truly knew that they practiced the supernatural arts, one was Wu Yan, and the other was Zhao Dafu.

Other than that, if I had to say, only the White Clothes Sect.

Wu Yan was already dead, and a dead man could not say anything, while Zhao Dafu It was not easy to say, but Xu Qingnian believed that Zhao Dafu would not say it either, and telling such things would not end well for Zhao Dafu.

Then there is still one possibility left, and that is the White Clothes Sect, which is very sure that they have practiced the foreign arts.

Because of the relationship they had with them from the very beginning, they had no conclusive evidence, but they were confident.

There was a connection between the Great Wei Wen Gong and the White Cloth Sect?

When this message appeared, Xu Qingnian's heart was instantly filled with endless coldness towards the Great Wei Wen Palace, no, to be more precise, towards the Zhu Sheng lineage.

He had only contacted the White Cloth Sect because he wanted to survive and did not want to be offended.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature approached the White Cloth Sect, but this was really a sinister intention, a rebellious organisation that was destroying the stability of the country, and was even associated with the world-famous Great Wei Palace of Literature.

If word of this gets out, it's really

At this moment, Xu Qingnian has understood that there are two kinds of Confucian students in this world.

One type is a serious reader, perhaps there may also be literary people who are contemptuous of each other, perhaps also jealous of others, but all in common sense, very ordinary readers, reading the sage's books, gathering the righteousness and cultivating the Confucian way.

The other kind, which has taken the form of a religion, is the lineage of the Zhu Sheng, which produced a saint five hundred years ago, making them the most honoured group of people in this heaven and earth.

And it is because of this that they cannot afford to let their status fall or the benefits that the saint has brought them, so they have to raise their status through various means.

The beautiful name for this is to defend the saints, but in reality what is it? Isn't it just a desire to get their own benefits?

Using a saint as a shield, this is the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Peng Yuan, was one of them.

After thinking about this, Xu Qingnian no longer had any slight psychological burden, he had previously been hesitating and struggling whether to completely turn against the Zhu Sheng lineage or not.

After all, Xu Qingnian still thought that the Zhu Sheng lineage was not necessarily all bad, but now Xu Qingnian understood.

It was true that the Zhu Sheng lineage was not all bad, but there were not many good people either.

The mindset was already completely different, and such people didn't even deserve to be called Confucian.

"At this point in time, you are still obsessed?"

"This Confucian has already given you the opportunity, it is you who do not cherish it."

"Peng Dog, now dethrone yourself as the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and this Confucian will spare your life."

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and he said this.

There was an endless coldness in his eyes.

At this point in time, there was no need to nag about anything, there was going to be a result.

However, hearing these words again, Peng Yuan fell silent.

He had said that as long as Xu Qingnian succeeded in proving himself, he would abolish his Confucian position, and this was indeed what he had said.

But the problem was that he did not believe that Xu Qingnian could succeed in his self-evidence, but only to anger Xu Qingnian.

It was nothing for a great Confucian to abolish himself, and he might be able to return one day.

But a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth who had abolished himself, especially at this age, would be even more unlikely to be able to retrain himself.

He was silent.

But at that moment, a voice rang out.

“Xu Ru, Peng Ru was just being quick-talking, he was also doing it for the good of the world.

“Yes, Xu Ru, this matter, Peng Ru was wrong, indeed wrong, but his original intention was not bad, he just wanted to prove whether you practiced different arts, now that the truth has been revealed, we are completely convinced, from now on we respect you as the Great Confucian of Great Wei.”

“Xu Ru, it is better to settle grievances than to make knots. If you were to step back now, it would be a good thing for Great Wei, for Peng Ru, and for you, and a good story.”

“Xu Ru, you must not do this, the Great Wei Palace of Literature does not have many great scholars of heaven and earth, if Peng Ru is abolished, it will be a great loss to the Great Wei and to the world.”

For a moment, many great scholars came out stiffly to speak.

They knew that Xu Qingnian’s killing intent was already set, but they still had to come out and speak, because the impact of scrapping a Heaven and Earth Great Confucian was too great.

“Ridiculous.”

“What about forcing this Confucian to prove his innocence?”

“Peng Ru himself said that if this Confucian proved his innocence, he would abolish his position as a Confucian, did Xu force Peng Ru?”

“If you dare to say one more word for Peng Ru, do you believe that I will abolish your positions as Confucian scholars together?”

Xu Qingnian spoke loudly.

These dogs, who had not seen them speak up for themselves before, now wanted Peng Yuan to abolish himself as a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

And now they were coming out to cry foul?

However, Xu Qingnian still realised one thing.

That was that there was no absolute right to speak.

If he had the absolute say, who would dare to stand up for Peng Ru?

Who would dare to come forward?

And this absolute power of speech is not the power of the court, but the power of speech itself.

To become a saint.

Yes, sainthood.

When one is a saint, who would dare to stand up for Pengru?

Who would still have the guts to come out and help Pengru?

It was a pity that the Holy Dao far surpassed all previous realms. If one were to say that after becoming a great Confucian, Xu Qingnian still had some sense of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but now he had no sense of the Holy Dao.

It was as if the two worlds were completely isolated.

This is the horror of the Holy Dao, you don't have a single sense of it, and to come from nothing is the most difficult thing in the world.

Only at the moment, Xu Qingnian did not think about so much, but instead dropped his gaze to Peng Yuan once more.

"Peng Yuan."

"This Confucian gives you three quarters of an hour to abolish your own Confucian dao."

"If you don't want to do it yourself, this Confucian will help you, but this Confucian can guarantee that your blood will be splattered three feet today."

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

His voice was cold and indifferent, carrying an endlessly threatening meaning.

Three quarters of an hour.

As long as Peng Yuan did not abolish his Confucian position, then he would not simply abolish his Confucian position if he did it himself.

He wanted to kill Confucius.

When he felt Xu Qingnian's murderous intent, Peng Yuan didn't have any fear, he was still pondering why the sacred weapon hadn't forced out the magic demon seed inside Xu Qingnian.

It was as if he was emboldened.

And it was at that moment.

A voice rang out.

Three quarters of an hour was not too long, and the world believed in how ruthless Xu Qingnian really was. No one dared to bet on it, fearing that if Xu Qingnian really did make a move, it would all be too late.

It was impossible for the Great Wei Palace of Literature to give up a great scholar of heaven and earth just because of a moment of anger.

“Xu Ru!”

“May I come to the Palace for a gathering?”

At this moment, a voice rang out, grand and solemn, this was another Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Xu Qingnian did not know how many Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth there were under the heavens, but if we counted them carefully, it would not be too few, but not too many, a hundred should be there.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature is the rightful place for the literati in the world, so it is not too much to say that it accounts for 30% of the total.

So when another great Confucian of Heaven and Earth appeared, Xu Qingnian did not have a trace of surprise.

“Let’s talk here.”

“This Confucian does not go to the land of pandemonium.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, he didn’t want to go over there, so let’s just talk here, where there was so much nonsense.

As Xu Qingnian’s response rang out, many of the readers’ faces turned ugly as Xu Qingnian described the Great Wei Palace of Literature as a place of pandemonium.

If it were normal, they would have cursed, but having learnt from the past, they did not dare to insult.

At this moment, everyone understood that Xu Qingnian was really angry and would not give any face.

“Xu Ru should not be angry.”

“This matter is indeed the fault of Peng Ru, there is no doubt about it.”

“But it would be unjustifiable to dethrone Peng Ru as the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth because of this trivial matter.”

“How about this, from now on, Peng Ru will leave the capital of Wei and go to other countries to preach and promote Xu Ru’s spiritual teachings, which is a kind of redemption.”

“And Xu Ru, from this day onwards, will enter the Great Wei Palace of Literature and enjoy the talents of the world’s scholars, and we will do our best to help Xu Ru enter the Sacred Way within twenty years, which will also be a good story.”

“Xu Ru’s age, after twenty years, the Great Wei Palace of Literature will be in the hands of Xu Ru, I wonder what Xu Ru thinks?”

The other party’s voice rang out.

There was not so much rhetoric, but an olive branch was thrown out.

At this moment, the faces of many scholars changed, revealing astonishment.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature did not seem to be, by the way, retreating as an advance, ah, it seemed like they really wanted to draw Xu Qingnian in, even promising Xu Qingnian to enter the Palace of Literature, to enjoy his talent, and that after twenty years, Xu Qingnian would be at the helm of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Each of these conditions is something that the world’s scholars can only dream of.

Now that they were all given to Xu Qingnian, this was definitely not a request for peace, but a genuine solicitation, the Great Wei Palace of Literature wanted to rope in Xu Qingnian.

The moment this message came out.

Many people changed their expressions, not only the Confucianists, but also the Empress of Great Wei, the six ministries, including the martial lineage.

The benefits promised by the Great Wei Palace of Literature to Xu Qingnian were too great.

For a great Confucian of heaven and earth, this benefit is extremely attractive.

Enter the Palace of Literature and enjoy the talent, take charge of the Palace of Literature and become a saint.

The fourth grade of Confucianism is basically the limit of the world's scholars, and above that is the holy way.

Therefore, in the eyes of the great scholars of heaven and earth, becoming a saint is indeed better than anything else.

Look at Peng Yuan. He had already entered the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth at an early age, but he is still only a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Moreover, he is not qualified to enter the Palace of Literature and enjoy his talent. This entry into the Palace of Literature is not living in the Palace of Literature, but the statue of the Palace of Literature and moving into the Hall of Saints, and Peng Yuan is indeed not qualified.

Faced with such a temptation.

Everyone could not help but look towards Xu Qingnian.

Indeed, even the empress was a little worried that Xu Qingnian would agree.

After all, this was the Holy Dao.

If Xu Qingnian agreed, it would basically mean that Xu Qingnian had become a member of the Vermillion Saint lineage, and even if Xu Qingnian still had this attitude and idea now, it would be changed sooner or later in the long run.

However.

Xu Qingnian gave his reply with hardly any hesitation, looking in the direction of the Palace of Literature.

"Xu has become a saint, and does not need the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

This was Xu Qingnian's reply, bland and full of dominance.

When this was said, it once again shook the crowd.

To the scholars, Xu Qingnian, faced with the temptation of the Holy Dao, actually did not have any fluctuations, believing that he could achieve sainthood without the help of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and for a moment, he really did not know whether Xu Qingnian was arrogant or truly confident.

And to the Manchu Dynasty, Xu Qingnian did not fall for it.

“Ugh.”

“Xu Ru, why are you doing this?”

“You simply don’t know how difficult the Sacred Path is, and I know that you are gifted with the talent of the ages, but the realm of the Sacred Path is by no means as simple and easy as you think.”

“Over the past five hundred years, in terms of centuries, there have been hundreds of great scholars of heaven and earth in each generation, but since the Vermilion Sage, there has never been a saint.”

“Not even a half-saint.”

“With your talent, you do have hope of becoming a saint, even the Holy Will recognises you, but I believe that half-saints are not your goal Xu Ru, and if there are no surprises, relying on yourself, in thirty or fifty years, it is possible for you to become a saint.”

“But what happens after you become a saint? Will you remain a half-saint for the rest of your life?”

“If the Great Wei Palace of Literature helps you, in fifteen years, fifteen years at most, you can become a saint, and at that time you will only be thirty-five years old.”

“In this lifetime, you are expected to become a sub-saint.”

“Xu Ru, are you really not going to consider it?”

The voice continued to ring out, pulling Xu Qingnian in once again, while also elaborating on what would happen after the saints.

“There is still the last quarter of an hour left.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t bother, he calmly looked at Peng Yuan and said so.

What pulling or not pulling.

Wasn’t it just looking at his own value?

To work with this group of people, wasn’t this seeking skin with a tiger?

“Fang Ru, old man has said that a person like Xu Qingnian is arrogant by nature, he has no respect for his elders in his heart, and there is no benevolence.”

"I can't understand how such a person can become a great scholar of heaven and earth, it is really strange."

"Since he won't drink the toast, there is no need for us to give him face."

The magnificent voice rang out again.

But this time it was not the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth from before, but another Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Only this one was obviously a little more direct than Fang Ru.

Listening to the tone of this one, it seemed that he no longer intended to be hypocritical.

"Ugh!"

"Cao Ru restrain your anger."

"Xu Ru, you must not blame Cao Ru, he is just straightforward."

"Xu Ru, you and I are both scholars and respect the ways of the sages, indeed there is no need to delay over this matter."

Fang Ru continued to speak up and persuade, one singing a red face and the other a black face.

"Don't be noisy."

At this moment, Xu Qingnian spoke out.

His face was cold, this group of people were really noisy.

"How dare you!"

"Unbridled!"

In an instant, two voices rang out, one was Cao Ru's voice, the other was not Fang Ru, but another Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Fang Ru did not reprimand Xu Qingnian, but neither did he help Xu Qingnian, his attitude was extremely obvious.

In other words, there were now three Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth all appearing together, trying to suppress Xu Qingnian through sheer numbers.

"Shut up."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and angrily disliked the two Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth.

It was a scene that one would never forget.

“Xu Qingnian, you are truly arrogant.”

“Fang Ru advised you nicely, but not only did you not listen, you even spoke rudely, there is nothing wrong with you being a great scholar of heaven and earth now, but you have not yet become a saint.”

“You are not yet a saint, and you are so arrogant. If you were to become a saint, would you not be in charge of the world?”

“Although you have proven yourself innocent, you have not yet given an explanation for forcing Zhang Ru to death and killing and slaughtering the city, do you not think that because you have proven yourself innocent, you will be fine?”

The two great scholars of heaven and earth spoke up and rebuked in turn.

These words were disgusting, for they had finished proving themselves, and then they came back to force Zhang Ning to die, and then to kill and slaughter the city.

As expected, it was impossible to win by talking to the other side.

“What does the death of Zhang Ru have to do with me?”

“It is the will of the state to kill and slaughter the city.”

“If we don’t kill the surrenderers and slaughter the city, Wei’s kingdom will be in danger, you and other corrupt scholars only know how to pretend to be benevolent.”

“If we don’t kill and slaughter the city, it will be Wei’s soldiers who will die, and you are full of benevolence and morality, speaking for the enemy.”

“Unfortunately, I am not able to become a saint today. If I were to become a saint today, I would strip you of your Confucian status, what a bullshit Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

“You are worse than dogs, and I am curious as to what makes you the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth?”

Xu Qingnian cursed angrily, venting his anger.

Only when he said this.

Xu Qingnian swept a glance at the sky and looked at Pengru Dao.

“There are still ten last breaths of time left, Peng Yuan, let me discourage you one last time and abolish your own Confucian position.”

“Otherwise, don’t say that Mister Xu hasn’t given you a chance.”

Xu Qingnian was too lazy to talk nonsense, what was the point of arguing with this kind of lip service?

His target now was Peng Yuan.

Hearing Xu Qingnian’s voice, Peng Yuan frowned, but he was not intimidated because he did not believe that Xu Qingnian dared to kill him.

Counting himself, all four Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were here.

Would Xu Qingnian, a newly promoted Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, really dare to kill himself?

But he didn’t say anything, because no matter what he said, it would be useless to leave everything to Cao Ru and the others.

Shutting up himself was the best option.

“There are still three last breaths.”

Xu Qingnian took a step forward, he came in front of Peng Yuan and spoke indifferently.

Peng Yuan did not say anything, although he felt the incomparable murderous aura pouring out, he had no fear at all.

“Xu Qingnian, if you dare to kill Peng Ru, this matter, will definitely not end.”

“Xu Qingnian, if you kill Confucius, you will not be able to become a saint in this lifetime.”

“We have backed down time and time again, while you have been strong time and time again, Xu Qingnian, do you know why you can be like this?”

“It’s not because you really have some amazing talent, but you are ignorant, you are foolish, you simply don’t know, what the Great Wei Palace of Literature really is.”

That one voice rang out.

They were high and mighty, thinking that the reason Xu Qingnian was so arrogant was not because of his astounding talent, but because he was ignorant and foolish.

Because they did not understand, they felt that they were not afraid of the sky and the earth. This kind of ignorance was brave, but the trouble it brought was also endless.

This moment.

Peng Yuan also revealed a sneer.

Indeed, what they said was exactly right.

However, just as Peng Yuan revealed a sneer.

In an instant, the Taizu Long Knife appeared in Xu Qingnian's hand.

Almost at the speed of thunder, Xu Qingnian chopped straight through with his blade.

Poof.

A human head flew up.

And then it landed on the ground and rolled up.

Peng Yuan's expression was extremely odd, partly one of ridicule, another part of shock.

But soon it was endless consternation; he had been beheaded, but still had a bit of consciousness left, after all, this was the Immortal World, and he was also a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

Only he could not speak, and could only look at Xu Qingnian with an incomparably frightened and scared gaze.

He had not expected that Xu Qingnian would really dare to kill himself.

It was to kill himself.

It was not to insult himself, nor was it to dethrone his Confucian position.

Hiss!

He tried to draw a cold breath backwards, but he couldn't, and instead, his mouth was full of blood spurting out.

And Peng Yuan's corpse burst into a column of blood.

Inside the imperial palace.

The empress was frozen.

All the eunuchs and palace maids froze.

The six ministers were frozen.

The princes of the state were frozen.

The millions of scholars were frozen.

All the people were frozen.

All the people up and down the Great Wei were frozen.

Xu Qingnian The first thing you can do is to behead Peng Yuan without even saying a word, straight away when the time comes.

This was really a bit, dumbfounding.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

It is truly dumbfounded.

Who would have thought that Xu Qingnian would not even say anything and directly behead Peng Yuan?

They knew that Xu Qingnian had a lot of anger in his stomach, but what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would really dare to kill him.

The three great scholars of heaven and earth had all come out to say so.

According to the normal plot development, Xu Qingnian should have forced Peng Yuan to abolish his status as a Confucian of Heaven and Earth after a verbal battle between the two sides.

The three great scholars of heaven and earth all came together to suppress Xu Qingnian, and finally the empress stepped in to round up the matter.

The empress finally intervened to settle the matter. Peng Yuan would not have been abolished unless Xu Qingnian had been desperate enough to abolish Peng Yuan's Confucian status and anger the Great Wei Palace.

But no matter what, Peng Yuan would not die.

Only now.

Peng Yuan was dead.

His head rolled to the side, his eyes filled with shock and fear.

It was true that he was old and would not live for many years, but he still wanted to live, for there was a big plan waiting for him.

But now he had never thought in his death that Xu Qingnian would really dare to kill himself.

If he had known this was the case, he would have rather abolished his own Confucian position.

What a pity.

There wasn't that much to know.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"You're crazy!"

"Xu Qingnian, you deserve to die ! ! ! !"

"Xu Qingnian, you're simply lawless."

At this moment, the voice of the Great Wei Palace of Literature finally rang out.

It was as terrifying as the sound of thunder.

The three great Confucians of Heaven and Earth all spoke up, even Fang Ru, when he saw Xu Qingnian kill Confucius, he did not have any more persuasion.

Xu Qingnian could do anything, even forcing Peng Ru to abolish his Confucian status.

But to kill a Confucian?

That was simply not allowed.

Today Xu Qingnian dares to kill Peng Ru, will Xu Qingnian dare to kill them tomorrow?

Not to mention what a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth meant, Xu Qingnian's attitude made them feel an unparalleled hatred.

Roars rang out.

The sound of hysteria rang out.

Peng Yuan listened to them, but there was no hint of relief, and he even wanted to curse these people in anger.

Couldn't they have just taken action earlier?

Why did they have to talk such nonsense to Xu Qingnian?

You guys are really hurting me!

This was Peng Yuan's last thought, and then there was endless darkness and fear.

But nothing could stop him.

His eyes were wide open, fear in his eyes.

At this moment, the millions of scholars also showed their utter fear.

The Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, Xu Qingnian even dared to kill.

They Wouldn't they die even more?

"Revive the holy weapon, completely revive the holy weapon and put Xu Qingnian to death."

"This person has completely gone into demons, kill, kill, kill!"

"Kill the devil, kill the devil, kill the devil."

That one voice rang out.

One after another, the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth and the Great Confucians spoke up, they had gone mad and completely hated Xu Qingnian.

They even directly wanted to revive their holy weapons and put Xu Qingnian to death.

Indeed, a vast Qi as thick as a mountain rose up in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and all of it was submerged into the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler.

This moment.

The heavens and the earth changed colour, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was truly about to strike.

Xu Qingnian had killed a great scholar of heaven and earth, making things utterly intense.

The conflict was no longer as simple as deepening.

Rather, it was a complete flip-flop.

However, at this very moment.

Xu Qingnian did not remain idle either, as the Vast Righteous Qi within him also surged out, rushing like a river, not even weaker than the three Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth.

Who was Xu Qingnian? In other words, the world's talents still owe him two more.

How can you compare your talent to his? A comparison of talent?

"I am Xu Qingnian."

"Today, I ask the Holy Weapon of the Palace of Literature, the Hao Ran Wen Zhong, to be revived, stripping millions of scholars of their Confucian status, cutting their Hao Ran Qi and reducing them to ordinary people."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

Killing Peng Yuan was only the first step, the second step was what Xu Qingnian wanted to do.

The second step was what Xu Qingnian wanted to do. He would cut the Confucian status of the millions of scholars, including their vitality.

Even if they regretted it, even if they came to their senses, it would be useless.

This was Xu Qingnian's true purpose, what he really wanted to do.

As this voice rang out, in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the Hao Ran Wen Zhong also blossomed with an unparalleled light, then shot up into the sky and flew towards the palace, hanging above Xu Qingnian's head.

This was Zhu Sheng's second holy weapon.

"Xu Qingnian, how dare you confuse a holy weapon, you deserve to die."

"Haoran Wen Zhong, this person's heart is not right, don't fall for it."

"Why would the Hao Ran Wen Zhong listen to you? And what evil arts have you used?"

The voices rang out and the group's faces looked ugly, after all, the Haoran Wen Zhong was another holy weapon of the Vermilion Saint, and its importance was unspeakable.

They hadn't expected that the Haoran Wen Zhong, would listen to Xu Qingnian's words.

Dang.

The deafening sound of the bell rang out.

With the sound of this bell rang out.

It was accompanied by endless screams of misery.

One hundred thousand readers instantly cried out in pain as they clutched their heads, their heads ached and trembled, and the few bits of Hao Rang Qi in their bodies collapsed, all of them having their Confucian status annulled on the spot.

The remaining 900,000 scholars were still untouched.

At this moment, they were completely panicked and scared, and their previous fearlessness was completely gone.

Previously, it was because Peng Confucian thought that Xu Qingnian was practising a different art that they dared to be like this, thinking that there was something wrong with Xu Qingnian.

However, now that Xu Qingnian had become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth and had proven himself innocent, how could they dare to criticize anything?

As for Zhang Ru's death.

But even Peng Ru had his head chopped off by Xu Qingnian, so what the hell is Zhang Ru?

Xu Qingnian even dared to kill Peng Ru, what else would he not dare to do?

"Xu Ru, we are wrong, we are wrong, please let us go, we promise we will never do it again."

"Xu Ru, all these things were done by someone, it was not our intention."

"Xu Ru, we are all scholars and literati of Great Wei, this time we are wrong, but if you abolish our positions as scholars, it is not a good thing for Great Wei."

"Millions of scholars, if the Confucian position is abolished, Great Wei It will be a great disaster for Wei."

“Xu Ru, I know you are angry now, but these millions of scholars cannot be abolished.”

Countless scholars knelt on the ground, they stood on the moral high ground before and were not afraid to die.

Because they knew that they could not die, and no one dared to kill them.

But now, they were not standing on the moral high ground anymore and were already in a state of deficit.

And now they were facing Xu Qingnian’s fierce anger, facing a murderous Confucian of heaven and earth.

Naturally, they were afraid.

They knelt on the ground, crying and shouting, hoping that Xu Qingnian would not be blamed for the law, hoping that Xu Qingnian would spare their lives for the sake of the Great Wei Dynasty, they were completely panicked, completely scared, without any semblance of backbone before.

Indeed.

If the millions of scholars were to be abolished, it would have a great, great impact on Great Wei.

It was even great.

But so what?

Xu Qingnian’s gaze was cold as he looked at the group of Confucian scholars, not a trace of emotion in his voice.

“You have aided the enemy, you have read sage books for so many years, but you only know how to distort the facts and do nonsense.”

“Today, even if I have to endure the pain, I, Xu, will get rid of the evil for Great Wei and for the world.”

“Please, Wen Zhong!”

Xu Qingnian gathered his Vast Righteousness and transformed it into a giant hammer, striking it on top of the Wen Zhong.

Clang!

Another sonorous sound, the bell shook the white clouds in the sky and reached ten thousand miles of mountains and rivers.

Another hundred thousand scholars were cut off from their Confucian status.

This was indeed a great loss to the Great Wei Palace of Literature and to the Confucian Way of the world.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Cao Ru's eyes were bleeding, his hatred was boundless, the other two great Confucian scholars also had ugly faces, and Fang Ru even clenched his fists, he kept breathing, trying to calm himself down.

But could this be calming?

“Revive!”

“Revival!”

“Xu Qingnian's demonic nature has taken root and he can hardly extricate himself from it, excluding dissenters and killing Confucian students.

Cao Ru's body trembled, and all of his body's Vast and Righteous Qi was added to the Eight Jade Sage Ruler.

To kill Xu Qingnian completely, ah.

His voice was trembling.

Xu Qingnian was too hateful.

So many scholars had been directly cut away from their Confucian status by Xu Qingnian, shattering their Hao Rang Zheng Qi.

How many years had it taken for them to cultivate such a large number of scholars.

These scholars were not only helpful to them, but also to the Great Wei Dynasty, and to the whole world.

Xu Qingnian completely failed to understand what the meaning of Confucianism was and what it really represented.

In their view, Xu Qingnian was just being reckless.

Clang.

Clang.

Clang.

As Cao Ru's voice rang out, Xu Qingnian struck the Hao Ran Wen Zhong three times in a row, directly shaking away the Hao Ran Qi within the 300,000 readers.

Cutting them down to ordinary people, this was a fatal blow to the Great Wei Literary Palace.

Clang, clang, clang!

Three more bells rang out, and Xu Qingnian was no longer fearless.

It had come to this point.

What else was there to say?

If they should be killed, they should be killed. It had come to this point, did they still have to give them a face?

Wouldn't it be ridiculous if word got out?

As a bell rang out.

Each time the bell rang, it represented the cutting of 100,000 scholars.

And the talent of the Great Wei Palace of Literature did indeed drop again.

It was a chain reaction with great impact.

When the ten bells rang out, Xu Qingnian's gaze fell on the great scholars of the Great Wei Literary Palace now.

If anything, this group of scholars were foolish.

And this group of great scholars were no better.

Since they had come to this point.

Then let's not do one thing or the other.

Boom.

Xu Qingnian once again activated the Hao Ran Wen Zhong and it exploded.

On the spot, the Great Confucian who had been shouting most fiercely before let out a miserable scream on the spot, and his Confucian status was directly shattered, not deprived, but directly shattered.

A great Confucian sounded very strong.

But what is it in the face of the Vermilion Saint's Writing Instrument?

The Vermilion Saint's Writing Instrument was a true saint's power.

Between the two, they were not of the same magnitude at all.

"Xu Qingnian."

"Have you really gone mad?"

"Are you trying to drive my Great Wei Wen Palace, completely to extinction?"

A roaring voice rang out, almost hysterical, questioning Xu Qingnian.

As this voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian was shaken again.

The latter was shattered on the spot in his Confucian position.

However, Xu Qingnian also felt that the Hao Rang Qi in his body was almost drained.

This was a holy weapon, and he had already been unable to carry it after using it himself just a little.

He knew that the Hao Ran Qi in his own body was definitely more than the four Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth, such as Peng Ru, Cao Ru and Fang Ru.

But after only twelve strokes, he was already a bit overwhelmed.

If he were a half-saint, he would have destroyed the Zhu Sheng lineage today.

And at that very moment.

A beam of heavenly light burst from the Eight Jade Saint Ruler. This beam of light, transformed into a sword, pierced through space and came directly in front of Xu Qingnian with almost no speed to speak of.

It carried a matchless killing intent and holy intent.

Clang.

However, the Hao Ran Literary Bell blocked the way, stopping this sword of the literati in its tracks.

With a terrifying bell wave, the entire ground outside the imperial palace all cracked and shattered, and the powerful sound of the bell reached ten thousand miles.

Ah!

Another great Confucian screamed miserably and was dethroned from his Confucian position.

This time, the crowd froze.

Xu Qingnian was also a little surprised.

“Complete recovery.”

“Leave no room for error.”

Cao Ru’s voice rang out, indifferent.

He wanted to completely decapitate Xu Qingnian.

And at this moment, the Great Wei Palace of Literature also erupted with a terrifying Hao Rang Qi, which did not enter the Holy Ruler.

An extremely terrifying force coalesced.

An unparalleled pressure swept through the entire Great Wei Capital.

From the people down to the Empress of Great Wei.

All felt this terrifying power.

And the Great Ancestor’s Long Sword trembled as well.

Even Xu Qingnian felt a sense of unprecedented oppression.

The other side, was truly going to let go of the fight.

It was a complete and utter flip-flop.

A complete revival of the Saint Weapon.

But at that very moment.

The Empress' voice rang out.

“Pass on my decree.”

“After today's battle.”

“Exterminate the Vermilion Saint lineage.”

The voice rang out.

This moment.

Everyone was completely quiet.

Even Xu Qingnian.

Also quieted down.

Awaken Chapter 195 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

Above the Palace of Literature, the blazing and incomparable Eight Jade Sacred Ruler blossomed with immeasurable light.

The heavens and the earth changed colour.

And inside the Great Wei Palace, the Hao Ran Wen Zhong hung above Xu Qingnian's head.

The two sacred weapons seemed to have become hostile.

The only thing was that the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler contained stronger energy and was the main attacker.

The Hao Ran Wen Zhong, on the other hand, was in defensive form.

A monstrous holy aura filled the sky, and everyone felt their hearts palpitating.

The heavens and the earth changed colour, the sun and the moon were without light, as if the end was near, and the great scholars of the Great Wei Literary Palace as well as the great scholars of heaven and earth were completely torn apart.

The infinite and endless Hao Rang Qi was submerged into the Eight Jade Sacred Rulers, and they wanted to make a final reckoning, allowing the literary artifact to completely recover and kill Xu Qingnian.

Xu Qingnian had killed the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and this had already touched their bottom line.

The terrifying pressure of the Sacred Weapon came upon them, causing people to feel despair.

Even Xu Qingnian felt this surging and invincible power.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was truly intent on killing Xu Qingnian.

Otherwise, it would not have revived the Saint Weapon in full force.

And it was at this moment.

In the middle of the imperial palace.

The Empress' voice rang out coldly.

“Pass on my decree.”

“After today's battle.”

“Exterminate the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

The voice was cold, but it carried a tone that was not to be questioned.

The moment she spoke these words, it silenced the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was the first to quieten down.

The Hao Rang Qi also stopped, the Eight Jade Sacred Ruler also stopped vibrating, and everyone fell silent.

Even Xu Qingnian became very quiet.

Everyone looked at the Empress with an incredulous gaze.

Especially Xu Qingnian, whose gaze was even more astonished.

The world knew that he was fierce and cruel.

And the Empress was more of a middle way, in other words, not offending anyone and letting those below her fight on their own, this was the Empress's tactic, the emperor's mind, the way of balance.

On this point, Xu Qingnian did not blame the empress at all, on the contrary he thought it was a good thing that the empress was not emotionally involved.

For the development of the country, the most taboo thing for a person in power is to be emotional.

Once emotionally involved, it is easy to raise a bunch of traitors out of it. It is not okay to overly favour one side, or rather to overly suppress one side, it must be balanced.

But what was unexpected was this.

The empress had unexpectedly said such domineering words at this juncture.

This is no longer helping herself, this is lifting herself up, unconditionally lifting herself up.

To offend the Great Wei Palace of Literature would do the empress no good, even if she knew that the Great Wei Palace of Literature was going to secede, she could not offend it, instead, when it really came down to it, for the sake of the country, the empress still had to politely send people away.

In this way, only then can the general situation be stabilized.

But now, the empress directly flipped out, for her own sake, which made Xu Qingnian was really a bit unexpected.

As for the others, the empress' words were a complete flip-flop.

The Minister of the Six Ministries was stunned, and Chen Zhengru even looked at the empress with an incredulous gaze.

He instantly understood that the empress was betting on Xu Qingnian.

For the sake of Xu Qingnian, she was willing to offend the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

To offend one of the greatest powers in the world, the Zhu Sheng lineage.

A small number of people who were not involved in this matter were inexplicably uncomfortable after hearing these words.

The majority of the readers of the Zhu Sheng lineage were filled with anger, disappointment and disgust towards the empress.

“Your Majesty, what do you mean by these words?”

Cao Ru’s voice rang out, his voice slightly lowered, appearing somewhat puzzled and angry.

After all, this was a struggle between them and Xu Qingnian, it had nothing to do with you, the empress.

“I, haven’t I made it clear enough?”

“After this battle, regardless of the outcome.”

“Within Great Wei, there will no longer be a lineage of Zhu Sheng.”

“Those who do not abolish Confucianism or the will will be beheaded on the spot.”

“Do I need to repeat myself?”

The Empress’s voice rang out again, this time more vehement and overbearing than before.

It was also said more clearly.

Once this was said, the crowd became even quieter; it was no longer a fight between Xu Qingnian and Cao Ru.

Rather, it was a battle between the Great Wei Palace of Literature and the Great Wei court.

When the empress came down, things were completely different.

If it had been Xu Qingnian who had ordered the massacre of the Zhu Sheng lineage, the crowd would certainly not have reacted, after all, Xu Qingnian did not yet have the power to do so and would not necessarily listen to what he said.

But when the Empress spoke up, then it was different.

She was the emperor of the Great Wei.

The imperial decree was greater than everything else, and at least all officials within Great Wei had to obey her orders.

It was no good for anyone to come along.

“Your Majesty, this matter is a matter of removing demons from the Great Wei Palace of Literature, why would Your Majesty offend the world’s scholars just to preserve a man who has entered the demon?”

“I also hope that Your Majesty will think twice about it.”

Cao Ru continued, his tone still somewhat subdued.

“Think twice?”

“That is really ridiculous.”

“I, the Marquis of the Great Wei for pacifying chaos, being described as a demon by you and others? You tell me to think twice?”

“Today is the day of the enthronement of Great Wei, all the ambassadors from all countries are present, I said that no matter what, I will give you an answer tomorrow, have you given up a step?”

“Great Wei’s national prestige has been destroyed cleanly today by you and other readers.”

“The national prestige brought about by this war, Xu Aiqing, has been swept away by you all in one day, and this is what you are thinking about three times?”

“And again, into the devil?”

“On that day in the palace, Xu Aiqing was examined by Peng Yuan to check the devil seed of the supernatural arts, Peng Yuan failed to find out, and then forced Xu Aiqing to go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature to testify himself, still failed to find out, but instead revived the holy will.”

“And today, the backbone of my Great Wei, once again slandered by you and other readers, revived the holy weapon, Xu Aiqing was judged by the holy weapon, still no trace of the foreign magic.”

“I, for one, would like to ask, where has Aiqing Xu become possessed?”

“In my eyes, you, on the contrary, are the ones who are truly enchanted with the devil.”

At the end of her words, the empress was even more vocal, her beautiful eyes wrinkled as she looked angrily at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, her eyes full of killing intent.

Only this look, in Xu Qingnian’s eyes, inexplicably looked a little

He had never really seen the female emperor get this angry.

In the face of the Empress' vocal questioning, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was somewhat silent, only for the voice of another great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to soon ring out.

"Your Majesty, there may be some misunderstanding about the matter of entering the demon, but killing the surrender and slaughtering the city, is it hard to say that it is also false?"

The other party spoke out, and again brought it back to the killing and slaughtering of the city.

"Shut up."

"Now, immediately, tell me."

"Xu Aiqing, where did you become enchanted?"

"Don't confuse me."

"Give me an answer."

The empress opened her mouth and questioned in a stern voice, she didn't have that much time to listen to these guys dragging their feet.

Let's get this matter settled first, this matter is not settled, and then go to pull another matter, treating people as fools?

Such a domineering scene made Xu Qingnian somewhat unexpected.

However, Xu Qingnian did not say anything and honestly stood aside, after doing so many things herself, it was indeed time to let the empress come out and shake the heavenly might.

"This"

The Great Wei Wen Gong was silent.

If you have to pull this matter, it really can't be pulled, after all, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth can't check, the holy will can't check, and the holy weapon can't check either.

In this case, you still have to say that Xu Qingnian cultivates foreign arts, that is really a bit far-fetched ah, do everything need to take advantage of the reason, do not take advantage of the reason, say anything is useless.

“Your Majesty, if Xu Qingnian did not cultivate the supernatural arts and did not become a demon, why did he want to kill and slaughter the city?”

Cao Ru spoke up.

Still clutching at this point and not letting go.

They still wanted to pull it back, because just on the matter of being possessed, they could not say a reason why, after all, all the evidence showed that Xu Qingnian had practiced the supernatural arts.

But at that very moment.

The empress' voice rang out again.

“Someone, slap the mouth of Cao Yan for thirty.”

The Empress spoke in a domineering manner.

The moment the words fell, everyone's faces became even more stunned, and the millions of readers even looked incredulous.

Thirty words?

To slap the mouth of a great scholar of heaven and earth?

This was simply humiliating.

“Your Majesty.”

“Your Majesty, Cao Ru only made a slip of the tongue, you are a man of ten thousand gold, don't be angry with Cao Ru.”

“I hope Your Majesty will forgive Cao Ru.”

Fang Ru and Jiang Ru spoke instantly, while Cao Ru also shouted out to Your Majesty, they really did not expect that the empress would be so overbearing and stern.

“I, accept the decree.”

However, Duke An's voice rang out.

In the next moment, Duke An appeared in the middle of the Great Wei Wen Palace, a matchless power filled the air, this was the king's might, Duke An was like a fierce tiger.

He killed his way straight into the Great Wei Palace of Literature and found Cao Ru inside the palace.

The latter was sitting in the palace with an ugly face, and when he saw Duke An's appearance, anger flashed in his eyes.

Snap.

Pah.

Snap.

An Guo Gong didn't care about that, he raised his hand and slapped Cao Ru's face with thirty slaps.

Each slap was crisp and clear, but unfortunately it did not reach the Great Wei Palace.

Thirty slaps fell.

Cao Ru gritted his teeth and withstood the slaps, and Lord An knew that it was impossible to kill Cao Ru, and that he had to withdraw his strength.

These thirty slaps were not to beat Cao Ru, but to make him lose face.

"In reply to Your Majesty, thirty slaps on the mouth have been delivered, should we continue with the slaps?"

Duke An's voice rang out from the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It reached the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

"Listen to the order of An Guo Gong, if anyone dares to confuse the public again, they will be slapped once, punished twice, and beheaded three times."

The empress once again spoke in a domineering manner, putting an end to these guys continuing to confuse the public.

One thing is one thing, don't talk about another thing. If you dare to use this tactic again, you will be killed.

Why are we still talking so much?

Everyone could hear the murderous aura in the empress' tone.

This was not a joke, but a serious one.

“My servant, I obey the order.”

Duke An made a salute in reply, and then his gaze fell on this group of great scholars of heaven and earth and a group of great scholars, his eyes filled with contempt and coldness.

The group of great scholars, on the other hand, all had ugly faces, but they could only dare to speak out in anger in the face of Duke An’s gaze.

Against Xu Qingnian, they could argue all sorts of things, but against the empress, they could not, nor did they dare to continue arguing.

If they continued to argue, they would probably be the next to die.

The crowd was silent.

And the Empress’ voice rang out once again.

“Speak!”

“How do you explain the slander of Xu Aiqing’s demonization?”

“If you cannot explain today, no one will escape.”

“Millions of scholars, do you think I dare not kill them?”

“The Son of Heaven’s army will listen to the order.”

“Control all the readers in Kyoto.”

“But all those in the Zhu Sheng lineage, but all those involved in this matter, if they have not given an explanation, they will be killed on the spot.”

“Today, I will ask a good question! Take a good look! This Great Wei River and Mountain, is it the Great Wei Wen Palace’s or mine.”

The empress continued to speak out, and by the end of her voice, there was also a slight hint of madness and fury.

She liked to target, didn’t she? She likes not to give in, does she?

Then today, she would show these people what it was like when an emperor was angry.

If a man is angry, he will spill five steps of blood.

If the emperor is angry, a million corpses will fall.

She really wasn't afraid.

As the decree fell, hundreds of thousands of the Son of Heaven's army instantly began to move, each one drawing their long swords, killing and controlling all the readers, even the 5,000 elites, directly surrounding the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

As soon as the Empress opened her mouth, they rushed in to kill.

Confucians were indeed very strong, able to gather the power of heaven and earth, but the problem was that they were still ordinary people, still mortals, and a great Confucian of heaven and earth could not defeat a seventh-grade martial artist.

In other words, when the empress really dared to say kill, not a single scholar would be able to escape this today.

Tap, tap, tap!

The footsteps were so neat and tidy that in barely a quarter of an hour, the group of readers were directly under control.

All the scholars were trembling, and they all fell to their knees, and some of those who had no balls even fainted in fear.

Even if Xu Qingnian was as vicious as she was, she had only abolished their Confucian status, and they knew that Xu Qingnian would not dare to kill them.

But the empress was different, she was the emperor of Wei, the ruler of Wei, if she opened her mouth and said she would kill the scholars, it would really mean that millions of corpses would be buried.

"Please don't be angry, Your Majesty!"

"Please calm your anger, Your Majesty."

"Your Majesty, this matter is our fault, I hope Your Majesty will not be angry."

"Your Majesty, we have not investigated this matter and have wronged Xu Ru, so I hope Your Majesty will not be angry."

Finally, under this kind of pressure from the empress, a response came from within the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

They were cowed.

They were completely cowed.

It could be seen that the Empress was truly furious this time, and this heavenly might was just right, pressing them so hard that they really didn't know what to say.

They admitted their mistake, but it was to the Empress, not to Xu Qingnian.

"Since you are wrong, apologize to Xu Aiqing."

"The Great Wei Palace of Literature, the Zhu Sheng lineage, all come over to apologise."

"Great scholars of heaven and earth perform a great salute, great scholars kneel, and scholars bow three times and nine times."

The empress coldly said.

An apology and that was the end of it? And it wasn't an apology to herself, it was an apology to Xu Qingnian.

And it had to be a big apology, otherwise, to suffer such injustice for nothing?

"Your Majesty, we have been informed of the mistake, is it for you to do so?"

Some great scholars spoke up, frowning, inexplicably feeling that the empress was really going a bit too far.

We've all admitted our mistakes, and you're asking us to do this? Isn't this making us lose face? Moreover, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth performing a great salute, the Great Confucian kneeling and bowing three times under the Great Confucian?

This is simply a great disgrace.

The entire Zhu Sheng lineage has disgraced itself at home.

The ambassadors from all the countries are still here, and after today, won't the world laugh at them?

"Slap your mouth."

The empress spoke, she didn't give the other party any chance to retort at all.

If you dare to question, slap your mouth.

If they questioned again, they would be punished.

If they dared to say one more word, they would be beheaded directly.

The great scholar who had just spoken was directly picked up and slapped by Duke An.

When the rest of the great scholars saw this scene, they were inexplicably a little uncomfortable and a little angry.

They thought that this person was sick. Can't you just shut up honestly? Cao Ru and the others didn't even say anything.

What are you doing here? You are really tired of living.

After the slap, the latter's mouth was full of blood, and a handful of his age was thrown directly onto the ground, letting out a cry of pain, mainly for reasons of pain and humiliation.

"We receive the order."

Just then, Fang Ru's voice rang out, and he gave a response, agreeing to this request of the empress.

In the next moment, Fang Ru took the initiative to walk out of the Great Wei Palace of Literature and headed towards the Imperial Palace, and the remaining two Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth could not help but follow.

Because they knew.

Once the Empress launched her rage, no one could stop her, and their enemy, at present, was not the Empress, nor could it be the Empress.

So they could only hold back.

Even if they were a little unhappy, they could only endure it.

Soon one of the great scholars followed, including some readers, who knew that if they didn't do as they were told, the Empress would definitely not relent.

Three quarters of an hour later.

The crowd arrived outside the Great Wei Palace.

Cao Ru, Fang Ru and Jiang Ru, three great scholars of heaven and earth, appeared in Xu Qingnian's eyes now.

Cao Ru was the oldest, and looked even more weathered, his face was full of old skin and folds, looking somewhat ugly, and his hairline was extremely bald, with only a few white hairs, pestling a walking stick, his pace trembling, looking as if he was going to die at any moment.

Fang Ru was slightly younger and wore a plain robe, and as for Jiang Ru, he wore a black robe.

These three were all great scholars of heaven and earth in the Palace of Literature.

Cao Ru's attitude towards Xu Qingnian was very strong and extremely disgusted with him, as could be seen from his gaze.

As for Jiang Ru, he is just like Cao Ru.

In fact, Jiang Ru didn't have that much dislike for Xu Qingnian, at least until Xu Qingnian killed Peng Ru.

But after Xu Qingnian killed Peng Ru, Jiang Ru was completely disgusted with Xu Qingnian.

Not to mention that now, he had to apologise to Xu Qingnian?

"We, being deceived by the villain, did not distinguish right from wrong and wronged Xu Ru, I hope that Xu Ru will be magnanimous and forgive us for not distinguishing right from wrong."

Fang Ru was so generous that he bowed directly towards Xu Qingnian.

It was indeed a big salute, without the slightest wriggle.

Cao Ru and Jiang Ru were different, they were extremely disgusted in their hearts, but they also understood what the empress' attitude was.

So the two of them trembled and bowed towards Xu Qingnian, placing themselves in an extremely vulnerable position, so that these readers would look at them and hate Xu Qingnian even more.

Such petty tactics were purely disgusting.

But it didn't matter anymore, it was the few of them who were at a disadvantage now, not Xu Qingnian.

"Please ask Xu Ru to forgive us for not distinguishing between right and wrong."

The other great Confucians followed suit and saluted, but they were on their knees, quite a few of them, but not too many, thirty or forty.

It was clear that there was still some of the great Confucians who had not come out.

But it was close enough, for the purpose had been achieved.

“Please, Xu Ru, forgive us for not distinguishing between right and wrong.”

And outside the palace, millions of scholars knelt on the ground as they shouted out, both in fear and stifled frustration, as well as humiliation and resignation, and some cries rang out, and it was clear that they were really struggling in their hearts.

Bang, bang, bang.

The sound of kowtowing was so neat that the ground shook.

Looking at this scene, Xu Qingnian was really happy, from the beginning to the end.

When you reach a certain level of status, it's great to do things.

No matter what he said, these scholars could find some reason to dislike him, to refute him, either to confuse the public or to pull the wool over his eyes, to avoid the heavy.

Now when the empress opens her mouth, you want to avoid the important by making light of the important? If you dare to obfuscate, you will be beaten until you answer the question honestly.

And if one were a saint, one would be able to do the same. If one were to become a saint, one would definitely be able to make the Great Wei Palace of Literature suffer a great loss, and make the Zhu Sheng lineage, suffer a loss that would last forever.

“A handful of years old and still unable to distinguish between right and wrong, you have lived your life to the belly of a dog?”

“For His Majesty's sake, this Confucian forgives you, but if there is a next time, don't blame this Confucian for killing you.”

Xu Qingnian's angry rebuke was like an elder lecturing a junior.

This kind of humiliation was really hard for these people to bear, and not many of them were able to do so without being shocked by the humiliation.

As for the difference between education and sophistication, it all depends on one's status.

It is normal for a shrew to insult a great scholar who does not even look at him, not that he is well-bred, because you are nothing in his eyes.

If a great scholar insults another great scholar, the latter will be silent, but if the insult is a bit more harsh, such as slandering you for having done something with someone, you will be so angry that you will jump to your feet and curse.

Even Sage Kong was falsely accused of having done something with the Lord of Song back then, and later forced him to take a poisonous oath.

The three of them had calm faces, but they were only calm, but in their hearts they had already cursed Xu Qingnian a hundred thousand times.

“Your Majesty, can this matter end here!”

Fang Ru took a deep breath, looked at the empress, and asked this.

“Since Aiqing Xu has forgiven you, then this matter will end here.”

“However, I still want to say this, if anyone dares to ask Xu Aiqing to prove herself of her supernatural arts again in the future, no matter what the reason is, and no matter what method is used.”

“Even if a sage comes, I will kill them as they come, do you understand?”

The empress spoke out, and these words were somewhat ferocious, even Xu Qingnian felt that these words were indeed somewhat brutal.

Even when the saints came, they were killed without fail.

When these scholars heard these words, how uncomfortable they had to be in their hearts.

However, Xu Qingnian instantly understood the empress’ meaning, she did not say it unintentionally, but intentionally.

She was telling everyone in Great Wei that the mountain was hers, not the Palace’s. This signal was instantly picked up by many people.

The empress suddenly became powerful today, not only to help Xu Qingnian out, but more importantly to shake the power of the sky, to suppress the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so that everyone up and down in Great Wei would understand one thing.

The emperor is the emperor.

You can make a scene all you want in normal days, but if the emperor speaks and no one listens, then you can go to hell.

“We, etc., understand.”

Fang Ru took a deep breath and bowed towards the empress.

Cao Ru and Jiang Ru also bowed in unison towards the Empress, but after they bowed down, their gazes were filled with a deep coldness.

The Empress had already violated their bottom line by humiliating the saint in this way, but the other party was the Empress of Great Wei, so they could not do anything about it for the time being, but they would keep this hatred in their hearts.

Soon, soon, soon they would make the Empress eat her own words. The three of them shared the same mind, and they could endure what happened today.

It would not be long before they would make the Empress pay the price, an extremely painful price.

When the time came, they only hoped that the Empress would not regret and cry out in pain.

Thinking of this, the three Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were inexplicably in a much better mood, not so suffocating.

“Your Majesty.”

Just as quickly, Jiang Ru’s voice rang out.

“The matter of Xu Ru’s cultivation of supernatural arts was the result of my listening to the words of a villain, and I have paid the price accordingly.”

“But I would like to ask, how can the matter of killing and slaughtering the city be explained? And how can the death of Zhang Ru be explained?”

“In any case, my country, Wei, is a literary orthodoxy, known as a country of benevolence and righteousness, a state of etiquette, a state of etiquette, to kill and slaughter a city, is this not a joke when word gets out?”

“More importantly, Zhang Ru was unjustly imprisoned and hanged himself, an explanation must be given, right?”

“Your Majesty, this matter is not because I am looking for trouble with Xu Ru, but to discuss the matter.”

Jiang Ru spoke out.

The matter of foreign arts was completely off the table.

There was no way that the killing and slaughtering of the city could just be brushed aside, right?

And the death of Zhang Ning, it was impossible not to give an explanation.

But when Jiang Ru said this.

The empress shook her robe and looked at Jiang Ru and said.

“Fine, if you want an explanation, I will give you one.”

“Where is the Marquis of Ping Chaos?”

The Empress spoke.

“My servant, present.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up at once and gave an answer.

And the crowd was full of curiosity, some even frowned, worried that the Empress was really punishing Xu Qingnian, if so, it would also be bad for Xu Qingnian.

As for all the readers, they finally let out a long breath.

Xu Qingnian was finally going to suffer a loss, and was finally going to be punished.

He had been deprived of his Confucian position and forced to kowtow, he had simply lost his Confucian position and face again, and would be a joke in the future.

Now that they could finally see Xu Qingnian being punished, they had some balance inside.

“This battle, you killed the surrender and massacred the city, indeed ruined my Great Wei’s reputation.”

“I, for one, will punish you severely, and will punish you with a seven-day fast.”

“Are you convinced?”

The empress spoke out and gave Xu Qingnian her punishment.

When these words were spoken, everyone was confused.

The three Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were also confused.

The millions of readers were even more confused.

To kill and slaughter a city, and to give this kind of punishment? Damn it, could you be any more outrageous?

Seven days of fasting? Even seven years of fasting is not enough to quell so many grievances, right?

This is too much.

It's a clear case of harbouring.

"Your Majesty, fasting for seven days is a bit of a punishment, isn't it?"

Jiang Ru couldn't help but speak out.

This was too much.

Xu Qingnian killed the surrender and massacred the city, and then he ate fasting for seven days?

"What I say is my decree."

"It's your turn to interfere in matters of state?"

"Is it hard to punish my Great Wei backbone for the sake of some people who deserve to die in the first place?"

"In that case, I will give Jiang Ru great power, and I will ask him to bring down the Heavenly Kingdom of the Sea within a month and incorporate it into the territory of Great Wei."

"If Jiang Ru can do this well, I will immediately abolish the marquisship of Xu Aiqing."

"How about ennobling Jiang Ru as Marquis of Pinghai again?"

"If you don't feel satisfied, it's not impossible for Jiang Ru to think of one himself."

"Is Jiang Ru satisfied with the Marquis of Demon Punishment? Or the Marquis of Demon Punishment?"

The empress spoke out, a series of pearls and cannons, a sentence full of mocking taste, and extremely sharp logical thinking.

Sure enough, a woman is a woman, this thinking logic, this mocking ability, as soon as she opened her mouth, Jiang Ru lost his wits.

He was left speechless.

"What about the death of Zhang Ru?"

“Your Majesty, is it hard to make Xu Ru fast for seven days again?”

The empress' every word made him angry and made him stifled, but he did not dare to say anything, and if he argued again, he would probably be slapped in the mouth again.

How can you reason with a woman?

“What does the death of Zhang Ning have to do with Xu Aiqing?”

“In my opinion, Zhang Ning's death is good.”

“All such tumours should die.”

“What a pity, if he were still alive, I would have sent him to be a general at the border and let him fight the foreigners personally, I would like to see.”

“When the foreigners' iron horsemen come to kill, will they be respectful because he is a great scholar.”

“Will he cry out in pain because he is a great scholar.”

“Will he give up killing and submit to our dynasty because he is a great scholar?”

“If they would, back then when the barbarians invaded, the Great Wei Dynasty, and the living were in ruins.”

“And where were you all?”

“What use are you but to cry and lament?”

“When the people of Great Wei were being killed, I, for one, did not see Zhang Ru stand up for them.”

“When the people of Great Wei were tied to tree stumps and used as live targets by the barbarians to practise their archery skills, I did not see Zhang Ru stand up for them either.”

“The women of Great Wei, when they were bullied by the barbarians and cried out in pain, I did not see Zhang Ru stand up for them either.”

“When the princess of Great Wei fell into the hands of the barbarians and was abused alive and died, I still did not see Zhang Ru stand up for herself.”

“Now, when Great Wei has produced a great warrior, when an iron-blooded Confucian has emerged, you and others are targeting my Great Wei loyal subjects because of this killing of surrender and slaughtering of cities.”

“No matter how much Greater Wei kills surrender, it never mistreats prisoners, no matter how much Greater Wei massacres a city, it never insults every woman, life and death is but war.”

“Great Wei has never initiated trouble either.”

“All that, aren’t these foreign nations seeking their own death?”

“Jiang Ru!”

“Fang Ru!”

“Cao Ru!”

“I, am I wrong in what I said?”

At this moment.

The Empress was truly furious, and Xu Qingnian could feel that the Empress was somewhat out of control.

She seemed to have suppressed it for a long time, always maintaining her hatred and loathing for the Great Wei Wen Gong, only that as she was the emperor, she could only ever act as if she was cold and heartless.

Anything that happened was borne by her, good or bad, hated or not, and sometimes even when she knew something, she could only bear it in silence.

For, she was the emperor of Great Wei.

But now, her emotions were slightly out of control, but she was saying all the words that were in her heart.

This voice of questioning, said the three Cao Ru’s scalp, said this group of readers, this group of great Confucians, dumbfounded.

The Confucian scholars were quiet.

And a moment later the empress’ voice continued to ring out.

“You and others, what else can you say?”

The Empress asked in a voice.

The three great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were silent, they indeed had nothing more to say.

What else? If they went on, there would really be a big problem.

There was no need to make such a stalemate, there was no need for anything.

“We have nothing to say, Your Majesty, long live your Majesty.”

The three great Confucians of Heaven and Earth bowed deeply towards the Empress.

Indeed, they had nothing more to say, they had reached this point, what was the point of saying anything else?

The Empress was determined to protect Xu Qingnian anyway.

The Empress did not answer, but only looked at them coldly.

Cao Ru, Fang Ru and Jiang Ru were silent, then looked at each other and shouted their farewells again, but the Empress still did not say anything.

They frowned slightly and prepared to shout a third time.

The Empress’s voice suddenly rang out.

“Sovereign Wang, you may begin the evolution.”

An inexplicable word was uttered.

It drew the curiosity of the crowd.

Only, at this moment, a figure slowly surfaced beside the Empress, a Daoist priest, wearing a Daoist robe, holding a jade disc in his hand, before throwing it towards the vault of heaven.

In an instant, a huge circular formation of light appeared, and beams of black and white lines intertwined, instantly evolving into a battlefield.

Tap, tap, tap!

Tap, tap, tap!

Kill!

The sound of shouting and killing rang out in the sky, the sound of stone throwers falling to the ground, the sound of the siege.

There is blood everywhere, killing everywhere, and screaming and crying everywhere.

But one could instantly tell that some of them were Great Wei generals and some were foreign generals.

And this scene was the battle of the Chen siege.

Soon the scene instantly shifted.

It was as if the great battle was over, full of devastation, piles of corpses, emitting a heavenly aura of blood that inexplicably made people feel uncomfortable and uncomfortable, even as they watched.

People were curious and wondered what it was.

But soon, someone realised what it was.

“This is the Great Zhoutian Derivative Calculation Avatar of the Tian Ji Dao Sect, it is the Art of Evolution, which can evolve an alternate future of an event.”

“Hiss! I see, His Majesty has invited the patriarch of the Tian Ji Dao Sect to act out the consequences if the city is not slaughtered.”

The voice rang out, letting many people know what it was.

At this moment, the people were dumbfounded.

They looked at the image of a mountain of corpses and bones, at the image of Great Wei generals spilling their blood on the battlefield, the image was extremely bloody and realistic, making them uncomfortable, but more than that, it made their scalps tingle a little.

Immediately afterwards, the scene shifted once again.

In particular, there was the sound of stampeding iron horsemen, accompanied by all sorts of wild laughter.

It was the foreign iron horsemen, the barbarians from the north, who were raging with glee, arrogance, arrogance and disdain in their eyes, charging towards the territory of Great Wei.

Once again the people were slaughtered, from eighty down to infants in swaddling clothes, none were spared, and the methods were so cruel that the women were seen to close their eyes and tremble, and some of the men were seen to grimace with hatred, ah.

In the end, the image suddenly disappeared, and Patriarch Wang even turned pale, forcing himself to swallow a pill to stabilize his breath.

“Thank you, Patriarch Wang.”

The empress opened her mouth, then her gaze fell on the group of readers and her tone was icy.

“This is the killing and surrendering of the city, and the consequences of Great Wei’s failure to slaughter the city.”

“I have asked Patriarch Wang of the Tianqi Dao Sect to deduce the consequences of not killing and surrendering and not massacring the city.”

“This is a corner of the future, the generals of Great Wei, will die cleanly, and the border gates of Great Wei, will be completely lost, and then again, the living and the dead will be destroyed.”

“Great Wei’s Palace of Literature, Zhu Sheng’s lineage, claiming to be for the sake of the world’s people, I probably understand.”

“The Zhu Sheng lineage, in its eyes, only has the world’s pale life, not the pale life of Great Wei.”

“Whether Great Wei’s pale life dies or not is no longer relevant to you, and you will take the Palace of Literature with you in the near future anyway, to break away from Great Wei and put Great Wei’s pale life in the fire, right?”

The empress spoke out, her tone bland, but employing imperial might that spread throughout Great Wei’s Kyoto in an instant.

It was only when these words were spoken.

Everyone in all of Great Wei Kyoto froze.

There was a dead silence.

Xu Qingnian was also completely stunned this time.

He didn’t expect that the empress would even dare to say this? This was a secret, a great secret in the sky.

Speaking it out in advance would do no good, it would only lead to panic ah.

Not true.

Her Majesty is buying me time?

Xu Qingnian understood the empress’ meaning in an instant.

This move by the Empress was a true retreat for an advance.

A good move, a good move, a good move.

“Your Majesty Your Majesty Your Majesty!”

“What are you saying? We can’t understand it at all.”

“Your Majesty should not listen to the rumours.”

Jiang Ru swallowed his saliva, this kind of thing, he didn’t expect that the empress would dare to say it directly? And to say it out in the open?

This was the kind of thing he wouldn’t dare to mention on a normal day, and he wasn’t even sure if he would break away from Great Wei or not, after all, the news he had received was that it was confirmed that he would leave, but the problem was that the plan could change at any time.

Leaving Great Wei.

It was not a small thing.

Something that the whole world would fear.

Such a big thing, and he didn’t expect the empress to dare to say it outright.

“Heh.”

“Since it’s a rumour, that’s natural.”

“Zhu Sheng became a saint in Great Wei, and he is considered to owe the Great Wei Cangzhi karma.”

“Leaving behind the Great Wei Palace of Literature and suppressing the fortunes of the Great Wei nation is also considered repayment of karma.”

“The people of Great Wei have made the Zhu Sheng.”

“And the Great Wei Palace of Literature has also created the people of Great Wei.”

“They complement each other, so don’t chill the the hearts of the people of Great Wei.”

“Get lost.”

The empress opened her mouth, and she said no more.

Straight away, she told them to get lost.

The three great scholars of heaven and earth were not half as angry as they should have been, but instead were surprisingly relieved.

Yes, it was relief.

It was because of what the Empress had just said.

It was really too frightening.

How could the matter of the detachment of the Great Wei Palace of Literature be said openly and directly?

If this got out, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would be struck by thunder.

The public opinion of the people would probably curse the Great Wei Wen Gong to death.

At this moment, the three felt that the empress was really ruthless.

No, not ruthless.

It was very cruel.

So ruthless that it made their hearts skip a beat and made them completely and utterly gutless.

“Pass on my decree that the enthronement is over.”

“All those who have caused trouble today will have their titles cut, and for three generations, they will not be allowed to enter the capital as officials.”

The empress gave her decree again.

In one sentence, she punished the group of scholars once more.

And then, her gaze fell on Xu Qingnian and said.

“Aiqing Xu, I have something important to discuss.”

She spoke.

Xu Qingnian instantly followed the empress along.

This matter was already completely over.

Relying on the empress emperor's imperial might.

But Xu Qingnian also knew that.

This matter was over, but the following matter was even more troublesome and terrifying.

The separation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was a really big event.

The day of separation could have been a month, but now the empress has openly and directly stated the separation.

It was to buy time.

It was inevitable that the Great Wei Palace would break away, so by saying it openly and directly, it was a way to catch the Great Wei Palace off guard and make it fearful.

However, this approach will not change anything.

It could only be delayed for a while longer.

Soon.

Into the hall.

Not even waiting for Xu Qingnian to say anything.

There was a wow.

A mouthful of blood was spat out by the empress.

"Your Majesty!"

In an instant, Xu Qingnian's face changed.

Awaken Chapter 196 -

As the empress suddenly vomited blood.

Xu Qingnian's complexion instantly changed greatly.

He did not know what was going on, why the good Empress had spat out a mouthful of blood.

Moreover, her face instantly became extremely ugly, tragically white and frightening.

“Your Majesty!”

“What’s wrong with you?”

Xu Qingnian immediately went forward to help the empress, after all, the situation was really a bit urgent.

“It’s no harm.”

As Xu Qingnian touched herself, the Empress did not recoil in any way, only slightly unexplainably strange.

She shook her head and returned to the dragon chair with Xu Qingnian’s assistance.

“Your Majesty, what is going on?”

“You are?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask, knowing that something big must have happened, otherwise, it would not be like this.

Hearing Xu Qingnian’s voice of concern.

The empress was slightly silent.

But in the end, she shook her head and said.

“Now that Aiqing Xu has been crowned a marquis, I, too, will not hide it from Aiqing Xu.”

“There is a problem with the fortunes of the Great Wei State.”

The empress spoke out, directly stating what the problem was.

“There’s a problem?”

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was not currently detached, it was just about to detach, so how did something go wrong?

He was curious, but did not speak, waiting for the Empress to answer.

At that moment, the empress raised her hand, and above her delicate jade-like palm, purple gas gradually emerged, and this gas flew around, eventually forming a four-legged tripod.

This was the Tripod of National Fortune.

It was just that the tripod was somewhat vague and did not have that sense of reality.

“Aiqing Xu.”

“Every national dynasty has its own national luck, it’s just that unusual countries, such as vassal states, have a vague national luck, without any roots and underpinnings.”

“The Great Wei Dynasty is different, it can condense its national luck into a weapon tripod, this is the Tripod of the Great Wei National Luck.”

“The more solid this object is, the stronger the national fortune is. Before the Northern Expedition, the Tripod of the National Fortune of Great Wei was almost taking shape, only after the Northern Expedition, the national fortune collapsed and gradually became void.”

“Then successive years of weakness and a decline in the national fortune, if you had not come, within twenty years, the Great Wei national fortune would have automatically collapsed and formed a state of nothingness, so that even the shape of the tripod would not have been visible.”

The empress explained to Xu Qingnian.

And Xu Qingnian’s gaze also fell on the body of the tripod.

Indeed, although the body of the tripod could be seen clearly, there was a feeling of emptiness, not solidity, just like a projection.

“I hope Your Majesty will elaborate carefully, I, still, somewhat do not understand.”

Xu Qingnian understood a little, but the details were still not clear.

“Xu Aiqing, listen patiently.”

“The world we are in, called the Dust World, is divided into five regions, you should understand this, right?”

The empress’ voice was not loud, but because she was close, Xu Qingnian listened carefully.

“En.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then the empress continued.

“The five great domains, the Eastern Continent, the Southern Continent, the Western Continent, the Northern Continent, and the Central Continent.”

“But do you know why the world’s dynasties, gather in the Middle Continent, while the other four continents have no dynasties to speak of?”

The empress inquired.

This was something that Xu Qingnian really did not know, but he did know that among the five continents, only the Central Continent had dynasties, while the other four continents were more chaotic.

There were quite a few countries, but not a single dynasty, and now that he heard the empress say this, it was really somewhat intriguing.

“All things begin with a legend.”

“Among the legends, when the Dust Realm began, it was a chaos, and any living creature born was wild and ferocious, and they had the power to destroy the heavens and the earth, killing each other.”

“These evil gods kept on killing each other, one clan controlled the ocean, one clan controlled the sky, one clan controlled the earth, and they killed each other, creating countless sins, which eventually brought about the punishment of the heavens.”

“Above the nine heavens, a divine object fell to earth and transformed into five immortal weapons.”

“The Dragon Cauldron of the Central Continent, the Ancient Pagoda of the Eastern Continent, the Divine Hall of the Southern Continent, the Buddha Pearl of the Western Continent, and the Divine Tree of the Northern Continent.”

“These five immortal weapons were controlled by five different powers; the Dragon Cauldron was controlled by the human race, pacifying the four seas and defining the eight deserts.”

“The Ancient Pagoda of the Eastern Continent was controlled by the Wise Men, opening up the system of the Immortal Dao, suppressing evil demons and doing justice to Heaven.”

“The South Continent Divine Hall, controlled by the Ancient Barbarians, opened up the path of the martial dao, shattering the void with martial arts.”

“The Buddha Pearl on the Western Continent is controlled by the Enlightened Ones, who call themselves Buddhas and open up a Buddhist sect, practising with the faith of all beings.”

“The divine tree of the northern continent was controlled by the demon race, nourishing everything and gaining metamorphosis, only later a group of demons rebelled and took away part of the divine tree, using the hatred, resentment and blood of all living beings to give birth to a different kind of divine object that could help people break through the realm instantly without any side effects, these are evil spirits.”

“It was because of these five immortal weapons that all the great evil gods were strangled and sealed by the five great powers, eventually putting an end to the chaos, which was the barbaric era when heaven and earth were first opened.”

“Subsequently, these five immortal weapons, also because of the sealing of the evil gods, fragmented and fused with heaven and earth.”

“The Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Kingdom was transformed into a state, but anyone who could unify the mountains and rivers could condense the Dragon Cauldron, and once it took shape, it could be empowered by heaven and earth to become the Emperor of the Middle Kingdom, breaking the shackles of a hundred years, so that all, from the emperor down to the hundred officials, could live forever.”

“In the past and present, many dynasties have been born in the Central State, all of them aiming to unify the mountains and rivers, to form the Dragon Cauldron, to confer the title of human emperor, and to raise the dynasty to immortality.”

The empress slowly spoke, revealing this peculiar secret.

These words were a real eye-opener for Xu Qingnian.

Of course the empress quickly added a sentence.

“This matter is also just a rumour, after all, the so-called barbaric era is so far away from now that it cannot be counted with ten thousand years of records.”

“It may have been made up by later generations, one can only listen to three of them and not believe them all.”

The empress added an additional sentence, for such things, indeed, had no root, if one had to say so, the Great Wei Dynasty’s national fortune, indeed, coalesced into a tripod.

But it was a hundred thousand miles away from the rumoured Dragon Tripod in Central China.

Especially when it also involves this thing called immortality.

It was even more mysterious.

Elsewhere in the Dust Realm, Xu Qingnian did not know, but with the systems known so far.

In the Confucian system, even if you become a saint, your life expectancy is at most two hundred years, and you must also know how to maintain your health, and at this level of sainthood, swallowing medicine is useless, such as the Pill King.

The press will not extend the life span, there is a ceiling shackle that blocks your path to renewal.

Otherwise a saint on earth would live for five hundred years and the demons of the world could die en masse.

And the martial system can live a little longer, around three hundred years.

Five hundred years in the Immortal Dao is the shackle. Of course, this is only what Xu Qingnian learned from what he read in the book, including everything and a lot of knowledge.

Is true, is false, are not certain, after all, and no personal experience, and no sage told himself, how long can live ah.

It's not unusual that it might be disproved later.

"However, immortality is a bit exaggerated, immortality for a thousand years is not exaggerated."

"Demons, immortals, Buddhists, foreigners, dynasties, Confucianism, all people to a certain extent, what they seek is longevity."

"Even a thousand years of immortality is enough for them, even for me, when faced with a thousand years of life, it would be a lie to say that I am not moved."

The empress slowly spoke out.

And this was exactly right.

At the very top of every system, the only thing they were seeking was indeed longevity.

What can one do with unparalleled battle power?

In the end, it's just a dream.

What can be done with greatness?

In the end, it is just a skeleton.

The immortal emperor is a powerful man.

As for friends and deceased friends, they may feel sad when they leave, but at this level, they have no more desires and wants.

And who can be their ties? Eternal life and immortality is indeed a great temptation in the sky.

“What does that have to do with Your Majesty’s injuries?”

Xu Qingnian asked about the empress’ injuries, he was more concerned about this.

“Before the Northern Expedition, Great Wei’s national luck was in the shape of a tripod, a sign of a strong nation, but since the Northern Expedition, Great Wei’s national luck has declined year after year.”

“Until after I ascended the throne, the Great Wei national luck was even more collapsed, almost unable to condense its shape, once it fails to condense its line, it will bring great calamities to Great Wei.”

“The national fortune, invisible and untouchable, can really affect the development of the Great Wei Dynasty, if it collapses, then there will be ten thousand miles of red land, ten years of drought, tsunami and earthquake, and countless other calamities.”

“The impact of such a calamity, which could easily kill or injure millions, would be even more horrific.

The empress spoke of the influence of the country’s luck.

There have been years of calamities, ten thousand miles of bare land, ten years of drought, including all kinds of natural and man-made disasters.

If the people of a county, in the case of Changping County, 30,000,000 people were displaced, first dying by 20% or 30%, and then fleeing into the wilderness, everywhere they went, there would be bare land and not an inch of grass.

The horrible famine of the victims will turn into an extremely terrifying force, devouring other mansions, burning, killing and looting, just to fill their stomachs, triggering a civil unrest that is too horrible.

And all the problems would turn into hatred, and a random person would come along and fan the flames, saying that the emperor had caused it. Take the woman claiming to be the emperor and invoking heavenly punishment, and think of what these people would do. They would hate the emperor immensely.

In this way, this force would become the strongest spear of the enemy.

“Therefore, I am tied to the Tripod of National Fortune to stabilize it.”

The empress gave her answer.

When this was said, it caused Xu Qingnian to freeze in place on the spot.

“Your Majesty, you mean to say that You are bound to the Cauldron of National Fortune, and if the National Fortune dissipates, you will

Xu Qingnian said this and did not go any further.

The empress shook her head and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“No.”

“It is not that the national fortune dissipates, but once the national fortune collapses and cannot be condensed into a tripod, I, for one, will die.”

“Just now, I ordered that the Zhu Sheng lineage be put to death, completely tearing up with the Zhu Sheng lineage, and dooming them to definitely break away from Great Wei.”

“The fate of the country has been affected, and I have suffered a backlash.”

The Empress spoke, revealing a shocking secret.

After the Northern Expedition, Great Wei’s national luck had declined year after year, and if the tripod of national luck collapsed, all kinds of natural and human disasters would sweep through Great Wei, and in order to avoid the disasters.

The Empress was tied to the state fortune and stabilised it, otherwise it would have been gone by that time.

It was just that no one would have known about this matter, otherwise, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would have only detached itself long ago.

“That is to say, if the Great Wei Wen Gong secedes, His Majesty

Xu Qingnian stated his guess.

“Something like that.”

The empress did not give a very clear answer, as if she did not want to answer this question.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian took a long breath.

Then she continued.

“But now, with Great Wei pacifying the chaos, the country’s stable development, and the water chariot project in operation, it won’t be long before Great Wei will be in full bloom.”

“It should not matter if the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaks away, right?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

“Aiqing Xu.”

“You are a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but in reality you do not know many things, this has to do with your character, and it is considered that I have dragged you down.”

“In the dispute between you and Yan Lei, I described your peace policy as a theory of sage policy, so that you were struck by Yan Lei, thus moving step by step towards confrontation with the Palace of Literature.”

“Otherwise, there are many things that you would understand, not like now, not understanding some things.”

“This, I still hope that Xu Aiqing will not blame me.”

The empress spoke out, it was not Xu Qingnian’s problem that he could say this, but that he had gone from being an ordinary scholar all the way to being a great scholar of heaven and earth now.

It was completely without the help of the power of the Palace of Literature, it was completely by himself, one step at a time.

So there were many things Xu Qingnian did not understand.

“Your Majesty has spoken too highly of you.”

“I didn’t understand Your Majesty at that time, but I understand Your Majesty now.”

“On the one hand, the An Guo policy does not suit the current Great Wei, and on the other hand, there are many people up and down Great Wei who do not want the country to flourish, so if we rashly take it out, we are only afraid that it will be targeted in various ways.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he did not care about this matter.

Think about it, just beheading the Fan merchants could lead to so much trouble, not to mention the An Guo policy.

If the empress hadn't changed it in the first place, then the civil and military officials would have wanted to see what was written in the security policy.

The problem was that it was not practical and would have been suppressed by various forces, not to mention being carried out.

So the empress wasn't wrong.

"I am very pleased that Aiqing Xu can understand."

"You have not joined the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and you do not know much about Confucianism."

"Xu Aiqing, do you know that there are martial dao, immortal dao, and Buddhist sects in this world, but why is the consensus all exclusive to Confucianism?"

The empress spoke out and asked so.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was indeed curious.

Basically, regardless of whether it was the Immortal Dao or the Buddhist Sect, although Xu Qingnian herself hadn't come into contact with anything, and everyone seemed to be unrelated to each other, all systems did respect Confucianism quite a bit.

But Confucianism is nothing to be revered either.

What does the Tao of Immortality have to do with teaching the people?

You say make people moral, the Buddhists can also do that, make you turn to goodness.

Seeing Xu Qingnian's doubts, the empress spoke out.

"The reason why the Confucian Way is held in high esteem by all people is the suppression of evil spirits in heaven and earth."

The Empress gave her answer.

Only Xu Qingnian frowned a little and said, "But the question is, the Buddhist Sect and the Immortal Dao, can also suppress the evil spirits of heaven and earth, ah?"

Xu Qingnian did feel that there was something wrong, a problem with logic.

But the empress shook her head and said.

“The Immortal Way Buddhist Sect kills demons and removes devils, while the Confucian Way suppresses evil spirits.”

“Evil spirits are not demons, they are disasters, such as the source of pestilence, the source of famine, and some murderous evil gods; in the words of the Immortal Way, these are the yin forces between heaven and earth.”

“Everything in the world, if there is yang, there is yin, something formed by the resentment of all beings, and the Confucianism’s Hao Ren Zheng Qi can then suppress evil spirits.”

“This is why Confucianism has such a status, and it can bring the Yang power of heaven and earth, making the world prosperous and the country prosperous.”

“The reason why Great Wei was able to develop so quickly and even create a flourishing nation after it was established was precisely because a sage of literature came out of Great Wei, and the whole world prospered a lot in those hundred years.”

“So once the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaks away, it won’t do any harm to the world, but it will have a huge impact on Great Wei.”

“At that time, there will be many calamities in the Great Wei Dynasty, as well as many demons haunting the country, and there will be uncountable troubles, and naturally, the fortunes of the country will also decline.”

“These are not so much about how the country itself will develop, but the fate of the heavens, which is mysterious and mysterious.”

The Empress’ explanation completely made Xu Qingnian understand the power of the system of Confucianism now.

In other words, Confucianism was bound up with the Mandate of Heaven.

It could change the destiny of others, or the destiny of a country, and the Hao Rang Zheng Qi cultivated could also suppress the evil spirits of heaven and earth in the underworld, ensuring that everywhere in the world, the country was safe and the people were at peace, and the wind and rain were in harmony.

No wonder the whole world of dust has such respect for scholars.

It turns out that it is related to the Mandate of Heaven.

“Your Majesty, is there a solution to the detachment of the Great Wei Palace of Literature?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

The empress was silent, she did not know how to answer this question.

The detachment of the Palace of Literature could not affect the world, but it could affect the Great Wei Dynasty, in other words, from the perspective of the people of the world.

The detachment of the Palace of Literature was a good thing, at least it could suppress the development of the Great Wei Dynasty, especially for the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, it was a great joy.

Seeing that the empress did not speak, Xu Qingnian understood in her heart.

“What if, when the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaks away, I can become a saint?”

Finally, Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out, asking the empress.

Even this time, instead of calling himself a minister, he called himself I.

Hearing what Xu Qingnian said, the Empress was stunned, but soon she shook her head and said.

“Three days ago, if you had said this, I would have been happy.”

“But today, I am not happy, I have seriously asked many people and checked many canonical texts.”

“It is indeed more difficult for a Confucian to become a saint than I had imagined.”

“To re-establish the meaning, to understand the meaning of the sage, to attain the Way and see virtue.”

“To re-establish the words, to establish the words of the sages, to preach and teach.”

“To write again, to write the books of the saints, to benefit the people.”

“To know again the destiny, to know the destiny of heaven, and to have insight into all things.”

“Each of these things is more than ten times more difficult than before, and it is even more necessary to draw on the reading qi of the people of the world.”

“But today, 90% of the world’s readers are disciples of Zhu Sheng, held by the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and they will not draw on your qi.”

“Today, what Fang Ru said, I actually want you to agree, after all, for you, this is indeed the opportunity to become a saint.”

The empress spoke out, she understood how difficult it was to become a saint now, that was why she had this thought.

However, Xu Qingnian shook her head and looked at the Empress and said.

“Your Majesty, if I were to join the Great Wei Wen Palace in order to become a saint, then Xu would not choose to become a saint in this life.”

Xu Qingnian spoke in a calm tone, but these words were unusually firm.

Yes, if the only way for him to become a saint was to join the Zhu Sheng lineage, he would rather not become a saint.

Hearing Xu Qingnian say this, the empress sighed, but there was still some joy within her heart.

Just as quickly, the empress continued.

“Aiqing Xu, don’t think too much, this matter is not a certain death.”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature, perhaps, will not leave completely.”

The Empress spoke out, informing Xu Qingnian of this matter.

“It won’t leave completely?”

This time Xu Qingnian became even more confused.

“En, the Great Wei Palace of Literature should not all leave, they will leave behind a portion of their strength, and I took the initiative to speak about the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaking away in front of the people today.”

“I think that even if they are no longer so-called scrupulous, they still have to consider the public opinion of Great Wei and will choose to leave a part of the Great Confucian of the Wen Palace behind, but sooner or later they will leave all of them, three years sooner, ten years slower, I think.”

The empress replied.

“Keep a part of it?”

“They should want to squeeze the last bit of value out of Great Wei’s interests, right?”

Xu Qingnian instantly understood what the Great Wei Wen Palace was thinking, it wasn’t as simple as the Empress said, they had already torn their faces, the Zhu Sheng lineage would still care about you this and that?

The willingness to leave a part of it behind is just a desire to squeeze the last trace of interest out of Great Wei, after all, there are still many readers in Great Wei.

They can slowly work on their minds to get them to leave, or leave some undercover agents behind.

This tactic is obvious to all fools.

The empress was silent.

She did not answer, but this non-answer was in fact an answer.

“Your Majesty, if part of the Great Wei Palace of Literature is retained, will it reduce some of the impact of Great Wei’s national fortunes?”

Xu Qingnian asked calmly.

“It would.”

The Empress nodded.

At that moment Xu Qingnian understood.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature left directly, the Empress would definitely die, but at this moment Xu Qingnian was even more convinced that the Empress no longer cared about death, what she cared about more was the Great Wei’s life.

Once the country’s fortune declines and the state censer collapses, the people of Great Wei will face endless disasters.

This is a natural and man-made calamity that cannot be stopped by human power.

When a tsunami comes, how do you stop it?

When an earthquake comes, how do you prevent it?

In other words, the Great Wei Palace of Literature, of course, was important, and the Confucian lineage was more important than one could have expected.

“Your Majesty.”

“If Mister Xu can really become a saint.”

“Would Your Majesty be willing to completely purge the Great Wei Palace of Literature?”

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath.

He asked the empress.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was already a poisonous tumour to the entire Great Wei.

The Zhu Sheng lineage, occupying ninety percent of it, and for the other great scholars, there were only two choices before them.

One, to follow the past and enjoy the talents of heaven and earth together.

Two, refuse to follow and face the difficulties together with Great Wei.

I cannot say that all of them will agree to follow, but I think there will not be too many who are willing to stay.

And if all of the Great Wei Palace of Literature were to go, it would actually be a good thing for Great Wei; it is better to have a long pain than a short one.

The only thing that we have to worry about now is the issue of the Empress, in case we really leave in one breath and the Empress recoils and dies.

This would also be an extremely bad thing.

But leaving some of them behind is actually even more disgusting; if they stay, they will continue to target themselves and also continue to infiltrate the next generation of readers.

When the time came, it would still be a big pile of trouble.

The problem is that the Great Wei cannot break away from the Palace of Literature yet.

It can only be taken advantage of by others.

The only way is to become a saint yourself.

Even if it was a half-saint, it would be enough.

Hearing these words, the empress' beautiful eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

Then her tone was unmistakably certain as she said.

“If Aiqing Xu can become a saint, I, for one, am willing to build a Wen Palace for you, sculpt a holy statue, revere the School of the Heart as the School of Great Wei, and completely eradicate all the forces of the Great Wei Wen Palace.”

“But, Aiqing Xu, nothing should be forced, especially to this extent, and if anything goes wrong, all hell will break loose.”

The Empress spoke her mind.

If Xu Qingnian became a saint, she would be willing to build the Palace of Literature for Xu Qingnian, honor the School of the Heart as the School of Great Wei, and eradicate all the forces of the Palace of Literature of Great Wei.

This was full support from the emperor.

Just what the empress meant by this latter statement was also very simple.

Let all things be done within one’s means.

“I, understand.”

“Your Majesty, then you take a good rest first, I will leave first.”

Xu Qingnian nodded as he looked at the empress’s face, his complexion had turned much better, and he spoke in this way.

“En, Aiqing Xu, don’t say a word about the conversation between you and me today, especially the matter of national luck.”

The empress said.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, then turned around and left.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who left, the Empress’s eyes were somewhat complicated.

After a while.

After Xu Qingnian’s figure had completely disappeared.

In another quarter of an hour, a figure slowly appeared in front of the Empress.

It was Daoist Wudu.

The Patriarch of the Tai Shang Sheng Sect.

“Greetings, Your Majesty.”

Daoist Dustless slowly walked, his steps light as he looked at the Empress with respect.

“Sovereign Dustless is more than polite.”

The Empress spoke out, only having difficulty squeezing a smile onto her face.

“Your Majesty, all things are ready.”

“As long as the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaks away, the disciples of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect will aid Great Wei and join the Jin Yi Heavenly Guards to stabilise the country’s fortunes.”

“But I also hope that Your Majesty will think twice before doing so.”

“Since the founding of the kingdom by Emperor Tai Zu, the Immortal Sects have not been allowed to get their hands on the imperial power, and once the Jin Yi Heavenly Guard is under the control of my Immortal Sect disciples, Your Majesty will have to grant privileges to all parties, and there will inevitably be conflicts when the time comes.”

“I don’t think it’s a big deal for an old Taoist who is halfway to the ground, but I can’t say what will happen in the future.”

Daoist Wudu spoke.

A word that spoke of the empress’ layout.

Yes.

When the Great Wei Palace of Literature broke away, the Empress still kept a hand in her heart, she lured the forces of the Immortal Sect into Great Wei, and handed over the Jin Yi Heavenly Guards, which she hadn’t gotten right before, to the disciples of the Immortal Sect.

In this way, even if some demonic disturbances occurred, with the immortal powers in place, naturally there would be much less trouble.

They would not be caught unawares.

But Daoist WuDu’s meaning was also clear: opening up his authority and allowing the Immortal Dao forces to meddle in the affairs of Great Wei was not a good thing either.

What is a disciple of the Immortal Way? Unrestrained, carefree and basically not very obedient to discipline.

And they are all proud and arrogant, believing themselves to be immortal cultivators.

If they were given the authority to kill demons, it would be difficult for these immortal cultivators not to be bewitched by all the ways of the red world when they first enter it.

Power, beauty, wealth, status, these are all demonic obstacles that can easily make them lose their heart and act in an extreme manner.

After all, how can a person with power, status and strength, plus being arrogant himself, not make mistakes?

Hearing these words of the Dustless Daoist.

The Empress sighed long and hard.

Would she not know the downside of extraditing Immortal Daoist forces, but what she knew even more was that the detachment of the Great Wei Palace of Literature would be even more troublesome for Great Wei if no new forces were brought in.

He needed a force to stabilise the state's fortunes, and as long as the tripod of the state's fortunes did not collapse, all was well.

Even at the greatest cost, it would be worth it.

Extraordinary times, extraordinary means.

"I can just do well in the present, let's talk about the future in the future."

This was the Empress' reply.

Without making any reply, Daoist Dustless only bowed towards the empress.

"Since Your Majesty has already made a decision, then the old dao will not say much more."

"Just that, is there any other way to make the Great Wei Wen Gong stay?"

"Once the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaks away, I'm only afraid that by then all the forces will take notice of the Great Wei Dynasty."

"Especially the Buddha Sect, they have been eyeing the Western Continent for I don't know how many years, they have long wanted to come to the Central Continent to preach, there are shadows of their Buddhist Sect in all the world, except for the Central Continent, take this opportunity, the Buddha Sect will only not miss this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity."

Daoist Wudu mentioned another matter.

When the Great Wei Palace of Literature seceded, it could be said that Great Wei would be plunged into a moment of extreme chaos, when all the powers of the world would come to the Great Wei Dynasty to get a piece of the pie.

After all, Great Wei's national fortunes were no joke, and while casting the Dragon Cauldron of Central China was somewhat impractical, it was still possible to cast the Pill of Eternal Life.

At least as far as he knew, there were already people snooping around in secret.

"It's still a bit difficult for the Buddhist Sect to enter the Central Continent, the Great Wei Wen Palace will not agree to this, the Central Continent is still the world of the Great Wei Wen Palace."

"This time, the Great Wei Palace of Literature broke away and will also stay in the Central Continent and open up the kingdom of the readers."

"Naturally, they will not allow the Buddha Sect to invade."

"This matter, for a brief period, does not need to be worried about."

The Empress gave her response.

And the Dustless Daoist nodded along, then shook his head and said.

"It is really an eventful time recently, the Demon Abyss Seal is foolish, and we are not good enough to directly offend the Vermilion Saint lineage, and the matter of the Demon Abyss Seal is also a merit."

"The Confucian Way is really the meat and potatoes, the world is begging them to do something, not only do they not need to pay any loss, they can also get many benefits."

"I can't understand it, I can't understand it."

"Your Majesty, I will leave first, if there is something important, Your Majesty can just burn the incense, I will be at your beck and call."

Daoist Wudu was rather bland in nature, although he was the patriarch of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, he had actually reached the realm of the superior goodness, and did not care about fame and fortune, nor did he care about the so-called long life anymore.

There was nothing special to pursue, and if he had to say so, he wished that the world would be peaceful and that there would be no more innocent killings.

"Take care, Taoist Master."

The empress shouted, while the latter's figure, too, gradually dissipated.

And at that moment.

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In the middle of a small world.

This was the Little Saint Realm.

It was the small world of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, isolated from the outside world, and only the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were allowed to enter it.

Hundreds of shadows appear in the small world, not real bodies, but shadows, each representing a great scholar of heaven and earth.

Of course, these Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth were the Great Confucians of the Zhu Sheng lineage, not the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth of the Great Wei.

A hundred shadows hovered in the middle of the small world, forming a circular arc, in the middle, while Cao Ru sat closest to it.

In the centre was an altar-like thing, only there was no one sitting on it, nor were there any vapours.

“Gentlemen.”

Just then, Cao Ru’s voice rang out.

“By the order of the Half-Sage, the day of the detachment of the Great Wei Palace of Literature will be on the tenth day of the third month.”

The bland voice rang out.

For a moment, all the vapour shuddered slightly.

“Is it really time to detach?”

“Is that what the half-saints mean?”

“The Palace of Literature has seceded, never thought it would come to this after all.”

“If we break away, we can build our own dynasty of scholars and become the biggest power in the Middle Continent.

“All things are inferior but reading is superior.”

“Will you break away in three months? If we do that, I’m afraid the people of Great Wei will hate us to death.”

A voice rang out.

They had known about the separation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature before, but what they had said before was just a plan, and whether it would be implemented or not was an open question.

And now an affirmative answer was given, which meant that there could be no doubt.

But some of the great scholars of heaven and earth were a little worried, after all, Zhu Sheng had become a saint from Great Wei, and in the end, he had also relied on the blessings of the people of Great Wei, and now that Great Wei was in trouble, they had chosen to secede, and indeed incurred hatred.

“Gentlemen.”

“Don’t panic yet.”

“The choice to secede on the 10th of March also has a purpose.”

“In these three months, we must take control of the world’s discussion and mobilise all the readers in the world to impeach the Great Wei empress, including the entire Xu Qingnian.”

“Create the impression that we are being treated unfairly in various ways in Great Wei, and in that way, we can also reduce some of the impact.”

“Furthermore, it is also true that the Empress has humiliated us so much today, with the death of Zhang Ru, the beheading of Peng Ru, and Xu Qingnian killing and slaughtering the city.”

“All these are beneficial to us, especially the beheading of Peng Ru, which is enough to make the world’s readers angry.”

“And we will not do anything, we will just do the job at hand in peace.”

Cao Ru spoke up, he knew what the people were worried about and now told them not to get excited yet.

Little by little, he spoke of solutions to reduce the hatred of the people of Great Wei.

“But even if that were the case, it would be difficult to quell the people’s anger.”

A great scholar of heaven and earth asked, frowning.

However, Cao Ru shook his head in reply.

“The detachment of the Palace of Letters will lead to discussion no matter what, but the pen and paper of this world are in our hands.”

“The old man has already written an article, already denouncing the ten sins of the empress, the ten sins of Xu Qingnian, and the ten sorrows and wrath of us readers.”

“Furthermore, what is a mere matter of the people of Great Wei?”

“In front of the world’s living beings, Great Wei is just a part of it. If it were not for the fact that Great Wei occupies the Central Continent and has the national fortune, what would Great Wei be?”

“Moreover, we will also leave behind a portion of our power to continue to influence the next generation of readers, and will not withdraw immediately.”

“The Empress has openly spoken about our secession, just to cause public resentment in Great Wei.”

“Unfortunately, she does not know that this matter has been in preparation for a long time, and her words today have indeed made it difficult for us to resist, only she is extremely foolish.”

“The Palace of Literature is bound to secede, and her thoughts, as I know, are nothing more than hoping that we will leave a part of it behind.”

“However, the part left behind will not only not help the Great Wei Dynasty, but will create all sorts of trouble.”

“This force will be used to target Xu Qingnian and the Great Wei dynasty, causing them all sorts of trouble.”

“Moreover, the matter of public discontent will also be resolved, and once the Wen Palace breaks away, the forces of the world will gather in Great Wei.”

“The country’s fortunes will be divided, and vassal kings from all over the world will also step in to impeach the empress, and by then, Great Wei will have internal and external troubles, and the people will not be able to survive, and at that time, we only need to step in to help these people.”

“Come and be a peacemaker, stop the war and be benevolent, I believe that these hundred letters will not have any complaints against us.”

“At that time, we can even take the opportunity to make a request to have Xu Qingnian come out and be convicted.”

“If that were the case, Xu Qingnian would not be able to escape this fate.”

Cao Ru flowed eloquently, full of expectation for the future.

And had everything, all thought out.

Once these words were spoken.

All the great scholars of heaven and earth fell silent.

Just after a while, a voice rang out.

“The plan is excellent, but the problem is What if Xu Qingnian can become a saint?”

Someone spoke up and put forward a vision.

However, this was met with collective opposition from the crowd.

“Impossible.”

“He, Xu Qingnian, has just become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and he becomes a saint straight away? A twenty year old saint? Even a Vermillion Saint couldn't do that.”

“Trying to step into the path of sainthood at the age of twenty? That is absolutely impossible.”

“Alas, do you still not know the difficulty of the Sacred Dao? Such a vision basically does not exist.”

“The Holy Dao, has nothing to do with talent, Xu Qingnian does have immense talent, but it's useless, he won't be able to become a saint.”

“Yes, if there is no Wen Gong to help him, for twenty years, he won't even be able to become a saint, even if he has the most heavenly talent, it's useless, he won't be able to do it with the help of the qi of the world's readers alone.”

“Ninety percent of the world's readers are from my Zhu Sheng lineage, what will he do to become a saint?”

“Furthermore, even if he really had the chance to become a saint, we would use the qi of the world's readers to suppress him, Xu Qingnian.”

“It's hard to help him become a saint, but it's too easy to destroy his holy path.”

“Xu Qingnian's mistake is that he is an enemy of my Zhu Sheng lineage.”

Voices rang out.

All of them did not believe that Xu Qingnian could become a saint.

And they said so with good reason.

It made the latter shut up and silent at that moment.

“Alright, don’t say such remarks, Xu Qingnian won’t be able to become a saint.”

“The next step is up to all of you, Great Wei Confucian students, keep quiet for these three months, all of you will take action to mobilize the world’s speech against the Empress and against Xu Qingnian, everything else, wait for three months later.”

Cao Ru did not continue to talk around the topic of Xu Qingnian becoming a saint.

It was because there was no need to discuss it.

It was something unreasonable.

Once this was said, the great scholars of heaven and earth nodded.

The figures then gradually dissipated.

And at the same time.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In the Shouren Academy.

Many people went in and out, carrying the things inside the academy, into the marquis’ residence.

And inside the study.

Xu Qingnian held a brush in his hand, and on the rice paper, he slowly dropped four words.

[Method of Breaking the Game]

Awaken Chapter 197 -

The Shouren Academy.

Piece by piece, things are being moved towards the Marquis’ residence.

Inside the study.

Xu Qingnian was quietly thinking of a way to break the situation.

It was impossible for the Great Wei Palace of Literature to leave so quickly. The empress had shaken the heavenly power only yesterday, and had directly said that the Great Wei Palace of Literature was going to break away, which had already made the people wary.

The people are already wary of this. If the Great Wei Palace wants to break away at this juncture, they will be scolded to death by the people of Great Wei.

The people are not afraid of the people's insults, so Xu Qingnian put himself in his place and knew what he was thinking.

It took time to wash it all away.

As long as the impact is reduced as much as possible, as well as find various reasons to disassociate, after a period of silence, when there is nothing to do some good, when the people gradually accept, continue to make trouble.

This tactic is simple and straightforward, just as some people who have done bad things often withdraw from view in the face of public pressure, then donate money and do something positive and good.

When the scolding has diminished, they will continue to appear again and do whatever they need to do.

Combined with what the empress said, Xu Qingnian set the time for the Great Wei Wen Gong to disengage at around three months.

Not too fast, but definitely not slow either.

The Empress and the Zhu Sheng lineage had already completely torn their faces apart, and since their faces had been torn apart, there was no need to stay on.

At that moment.

Xu Qingnian put pen to paper.

[Wen Palace breaks away]

This was the number one event at the moment, and the bad effects of the separation of the Palace of Literature were more frightening and complicated than Xu Qingnian had imagined.

The fate of the empress was at stake, the people of Wei were facing numerous natural and man-made disasters, and demons were coming out to wreak havoc on Wei.

These three factors alone are a headache.

Even if the empress' life is preserved, there may still be chaos, and the country cannot be without a king for one day.

It is impossible to leave the country without a king, right?

So a king must be chosen to inherit the throne, otherwise it would be unbecoming.

But Xu Qingnian was not willing to serve another emperor. It was hard to get close to the empress, and there was no barrier between us, and we had achieved the unity of ruler and subject that countless subjects had wanted to achieve.

Now, a new emperor will let her do it again? Xu Qingnian did not do it, if it really came to this, he directly left, retired to the mountains, suppress the foreign arts, find a solution, really can not, can live a few years after a few years.

There is no reason to assist the new ruler.

And the natural and man-made disasters are even more troublesome, the waterwheel project is no longer powerful, but also can not withstand earthquakes, tsunamis, floods, and what locusts, drought, plague, these things added in, I guess they directly blow up.

The enemy army will not even need to rush in, but Wei itself will first toss out 20 to 30 percent, and all kinds of internal supply shortages, food and grass, and so on, you fight for me, and there is no need for the enemy to find ways to mess up.

To put it bluntly, if it's so devastating, the enemy really doesn't want to come in.

What would they come in for? To do the aftermath? Relief from suffering?

As for this demonic mess, there's not much to say.

It's nothing more than adding insult to injury.

I had only thought that the role of the Palace of Literature was a spiritual symbol, but what I didn't expect was that the impact was so deep ah.

And if you want to break the situation, then the only way is.

Become a saint.

Yes, only by becoming a saint, even a half-saint, could the tide of battle be turned, and not simply turned around.

It is a complete turnaround.

Is there a saint in the Vermilion Saint lineage?

There must be.

Xu Qingnian could guess with his toes, but this kind of half-saint was probably just hanging on for dear life, but what about himself? If he could really become a saint on the day that the Palace of Literature broke away.

A twenty-year-old saint, how terrifying would that be?

How would the great powers under heaven view themselves?

And one would have the real strength to call the shots with the Zhu Sheng lineage.

You have 90% of the world's scholars, right?

That's fine, I'll start with this generation and the next, I'll live for at least two hundred years, and at twenty years a generation of readers, I'll have ten generations of Heart Studies readers while I'm alive.

In the event that I break through the realm again and become a sub-sage, or even a literary sage, what will your Zhu Sheng lineage do to fight me?

Will you ask the Vermilion Sage to resurrect?

When the real Zhu Sheng is resurrected, the first one will be to chop you unkind and unrighteous guys to death.

Xu Qingnian could be certain of this.

Once he really stepped into the Holy Dao, even if he was a half-saint, he could cut the literary energy of the Vermilion Saint lineage and punish these dogs instead of the Vermilion Saint.

Think about it.

Cutting the talent of all the scholars in the Zhu Sheng lineage.

What would be the expressions of Cao Ru and the others?

It's just a pity that ah, one can only think about it, one can really only think about it.

“The Sacred Way, it’s too difficult.”

Although Xu Qingnian had put pen to paper, Xu Qingnian was indeed somewhat at a loss as to what to do with the Sacred Way.

Re-explain the meaning, re-establish the words, re-write the book, re-know the destiny.

It was too difficult, to overturn one’s own ideas and set up a more distinctive thought.

It is like getting a perfect score in an exam, but then you have to go on to surpass yourself.

How do you go beyond? By pursuing the ultimate in detail, every word must be the same size, in a proper and atmospheric font, and every answer must be answered correctly with the most concise and succinct description.

Otherwise, how can you outdo yourself?

And you also need the support of the world’s readers. You have already offended the world’s readers, not to say that all of the Zhu Sheng lineage loathes you, perhaps there are some readers who are not yet so pedantic.

But at least 70% to 80% will not support him.

If you want to waste the talent of millions of readers today, Xu Qingnian will have nothing to think about when they go back to scold him.

How can you expect the world’s scholars to help you? It’s a good thing they don’t harm themselves.

He shook his head.

Xu Qingnian let out a long sigh.

The more one thought about it, the more difficult it would be, and it would be a waste of time.

So, Xu Qingnian put this matter aside, at least there were still three months to go, everything still had a chance.

The matter of the secession of the Palace of Literature was put aside.

Xu Qingnian continued to put pen to paper.

[National Fortune

Yes, the second major event was the matter of the country's fortune.

Through the Empress' words, Xu Qingnian understood the importance of national luck in general.

The Central Continent had the root of the immortal object, the Dragon Cauldron of the Central State, which was transformed into the mountain and river national fortunes.

So within the Central Continent, once someone founded a country, it would form a national fortune, only that it was initially very nebulous.

The most basic benefit of the national luck is that it ensures that your country will have a good harvest every year, that the wind and rain will be smooth, and that there will not be any great calamities or disasters at every turn.

If it develops into a dynasty, it will form a tripod of national fortune, which will stabilise the country's qi and basically prevent major calamities.

Throughout the ages, most countries, with the exception of the ex-enemies and those with brain problems, have not been destroyed because of resource problems.

It is just a matter of the people having less to eat and less to wear, but as long as there is a mouthful of food, the people will not rebel, and no one will rebel, after all, if you become emperor, the country will develop?

Every country or dynasty that falls cannot be separated from 'natural and man-made disasters', for example, the Shu County generation, which is the breadbasket of the Great Wei, if there is a twenty-year drought.

Let's see if there would be chaos in Great Wei.

The shortage of food will immediately cause panic in the market, and food will become more expensive than gold, so the rich will buy food, the poor will starve to death, and people will complain. The emperor and the court will be blamed.

If you have someone who is interested, you can get into some trouble.

This is why Gu Yan has been clinging to money, because once there is a really large natural or man-made disaster, the amount of silver needed is countless, millions of taels of silver, can be eaten up for you.

Of course, a disaster of this magnitude will only happen once in a thousand years, but if the fortunes of the Great Wei dynasty really collapsed, it would also cause extremely bad effects, and Gu Yan is always on guard again.

The reason the Great Wei dynasty has survived since the Northern Expedition, or at the very least still survives, is because the national fortune has not yet dissipated.

This is because the national fortune has not yet dissipated.

Xu Qingnian's idea was simple: the Palace of Literature was detached, and there was no way around it.

This is also an unstoppable thing, and what needs to be done right now is two things.

Stockpile grain and get rid of evil.

As long as there is food, even if there is a great calamity, at least there is food, right? At least they can have a full meal, right?

The people will not be outright angry and will more or less give the court time.

Therefore, food must be tightened up and held on to to for dear life, and the food must be widely stocked.

“Have the foreign countries send half of all their grain stocks to Great Wei.”

“The state treasury will spend a sum of silver to buy grain from rich merchants everywhere.”

“Dig underground grain silos for strict grain storage protection, and place them everywhere to be ready for disasters at any time.”

Xu Qingnian wrote all this down.

“The first batch of grain production from the waterwheel project has been harvested and should be sent to the court in the next few days, which is also a vast amount of grain.”

“As for getting rid of evil, have the Ministry of Punishment strengthen the counties and prefectures everywhere, make sure to get rid of evil completely and cleanly, as for the demons, kill them if they dare to come.”

“These demons don't dare to come straight away in a disorderly manner, they should be testing the waters at first, so we can use this opportunity to kill the demons at all costs and make them scare.”

“This can also stabilise the situation.”

Xu Qingnian was certain of these two ideas.

One was to canton food, and the other was to get rid of evil.

These two things were entirely for the purpose of stabilising the country's fortunes even more, and also to reduce the impact of the Great Wei Wen Gong's secession.

But after thinking about it, Xu Qingnian understood one thing.

It was still not enough.

This is within one's power.

The national destiny affected by the detachment of the Great Wei Palace of Literature is beyond the reach of man.

You can't fight against the heavens in any way, but it's hard to fight against the heavens.

Think about Wang Mang and Liu Xiu, hundreds of thousands of elite soldiers could not beat a few tens of thousands of ordinary generals?

How can you play if your army is fierce and a meteorite comes crashing down?

After all is said and done, it's still about becoming a saint.

Xu Qingnian put his pen down slowly.

For the more he thought about it, the more a sense of powerlessness came over him.

It left itself helpless.

But Xu Qingnian also understood that no matter what, he still had to try to take a chance, at least when things had reached an irreversible margin, he would be even more unable to make a mistake.

"The Zhu Sheng lineage."

"If I become a saint, I will repay you tenfold for what you have done."

Xu Qingnian gritted his teeth in his heart.

This was the first time he felt helpless and powerless.

For this time Xu Qingnian was not fighting with man, but with the heavens.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian picked up his pen again and wrote down something, then had the contents secretly delivered to Chen Zhengru.

No matter what, what needed to be done, still needed to be done.

And just like that, in the blink of an eye, a day had passed.

The entire Shouren Academy had been emptied and all moved to the Marquis' residence.

Looking at the empty Shouren Academy, Xu Qingnian could not help but let out a long sigh.

Xu Qingnian did not go to the Marquis' residence.

Instead, he sat quietly in the school hall by himself.

It was not that he was thinking about anything, but he was alone.

When he thought about it, it had been nine months since he had crossed over, right?

On the 4th of March, I crossed over.

Nine months have passed without me realising it.

When I think about it seriously, it's been an incredibly difficult journey for myself during these nine months.

The calamity of the foreign arts, one's opening with only twelve hours to live, practising the foreign arts in order to stay alive, involving the White Cloth Sect and provoking Cheng Lidong.

And then entered the South Yu House, the party recited the famous words of a thousand years, is considered the first time to make a name for themselves, then above the House test, but also wrote down the security policy, because they do not know the situation of the court, was said by the empress as the words of the sage.

The new art of learning led to the discontent of some people in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, followed by some other wrongs, causing some innocent people to be implicated and sent to the frontier, or even beheaded.

He was able to seek justice for the innocent and disliked Yan Lei, but he was also able to understand the meaning of the word in prison and knew how to unite action with knowledge.

He entered the imperial court, made trouble with the Ministry of Punishment, beheaded the county king, killed the merchants of Fan, only then did he subdue the ten kingdoms, abolished the great scholars, pacified the civil unrest, and destroyed the great scholars of heaven and earth.

Each and every one of these things has caused an uproar in the whole of Wei, and any one of them, when placed in the hands of a single person, is a remarkable event.

But when all these things are put into one person's hands, they somehow seem a bit mythical.

And it was only nine months before and after.

Nine months, for many students who are preparing for the imperial examinations, may pass in a snap of the fingers.

And for myself, these nine months have gone by longer than the previous nine years, ah.

Bang, bang, bang, bang.

It was just as Xu Qingnian was quietly contemplating.

Beyond the street, there were various sounds of firecrackers.

The hour of the zipper had passed.

The second year of Wuchang had arrived.

A new year had come, and throughout the entire capital of Great Wei, the sound of firecrackers rang out from many places.

The 15th day of the first month is the time to celebrate the New Year, and today is the Festival of Welcoming the New Year, plus yesterday's enthronement ceremony, so Kyoto has already been filled with red lanterns, and every household looks incomparably festive.

The people don't think too much about what's happening today, they just discuss what's right and what's wrong and use it as a talking point.

Some people may have known that something was going to happen, but most of them were still welcoming the New Year as usual.

Xu Qingnian slowly stood up and listened to the sound of firecrackers, and inexplicably, he wanted to go for a walk.

It would be good to take a walk and get some fresh air.

There were too many things bothering him at the moment, and it was pointless to keep going on like this, so instead of tensing up a nerve, he should try to relax.

Maybe there will be something different.

Walking out of Shouren Academy.

The streets are filled with the sound of firecrackers. On such a big day, many children do not need to go to bed early, especially to set off firecrackers.

After a string of firecrackers, there are still many small firecrackers scattered on the ground. Some children pick up the small firecrackers, holding a piece of lighted incense in their hands, set the small firecrackers on fire and throw them away, then a group of children cover their ears and run.

The less daring ones were responsible for picking up the firecrackers, while the more daring ones were responsible for lighting them, looking overjoyed.

The adults stood in their own courtyards laughing and chatting, while the women warmed their wine and took care of the children.

Some of them were even more excited when they saw Xu Qingnian and shouted.

“Marquis Xu, welcome to the new Ruyi.”

They were very excited, after all, to see Xu Qingnian, the new Marquis of Great Wei, and the new Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth of Great Wei.

Some even brought their children with them after seeing Xu Qingnian, and came to kowtow a few times in front of Xu Qingnian, shouting Welcome New Ruyi.

“Everyone also Ruyi, take care of your children, don’t make any slip-ups, pay attention to the firecrackers, don’t hurt yourself.”

Looking at the people flocking around, Xu Qingnian revealed a smile, while not forgetting to caution these adults to take good care of the children to come and not to make any mistakes.

Xu Qingnian was so easy-going and refined that he won the praise of many people, and although they were already full of good feelings towards Xu Qingnian, it did not stop them from appreciating him even more.

As they crossed the streets, there was an endless stream of congratulatory voices, usually with people coming forward to say hello, and then more people coming one after another.

After all, when they saw how easy-going the marquis was, they naturally wanted to come over to say hello and get acquainted.

Some people even invited Xu Qingnian to their home for a welcome meal.

This is the custom in Great Wei for the New Year, where a meal is prepared at the end of the day, and all the dishes that one would not normally eat are brought out.

It is a good luck story, and I hope that in the new year, we will be able to eat such good food every day.

In the face of everyone's enthusiasm, Xu Qingnian politely refused one by one.

"Marquis Xu, my family has just given birth to a child, and there is a custom on our side that when a baby is born, the first person the father sees will be the one to give him a name."

"I also hope that the Marquis will not mind and give my baby a name."

At that moment, the male owner of a family came out, and upon seeing Xu Qingnian, he directly knelt down on the ground with a thud, begging Xu Qingnian to give his child a name.

Many people around looked on, filled with envy for a moment, while also looking at Xu Qingnian with immense curiosity.

"Today is the New Year's Day, so it's not a good idea to use this name, so let's call it Resignation."

Xu Qingnian thought of a name that would be okay, "Welcome the New and Resign the Old".

When the latter heard it, he immediately kowtowed three times towards Xu Qingnian with great excitement and said.

"Many thanks, Marquis, many thanks, Marquis."

"My son's mother, my son's mother, Marquis Xu has given our child a name, it's called Resignation of the Old, my old Su family's ancestors have been blessed, our ancestors have been blessed."

The sound of excitement rang out as the latter returned home excitedly, his voice booming.

The people around him, their eyes straight with envy, could not wait to have a child themselves.

After all, the great marquis of Wei, the youngest great scholar of heaven and earth in ancient and modern times, had taken the name himself.

“As you wish, everyone.”

Sensing the gazes of the crowd, Xu Qingnian arched his hands slightly towards the sides and smiled before continuing on his way.

He walked towards West Street.

The night market was now open.

To be honest, in the past nine months, Xu Qingnian had never visited the night market in Great Wei's Kyoto, nor had he attended any serious parties, or excursions.

Since coming to Kyoto, one thing after another, one after another, had come and gone, and each one of them, had left itself with a lot of hard thinking.

Every single thing also left itself no time to experience the goodness of this Great Wei Kyoto.

Right now, Xu Qingnian has left all her worries behind, and instead she looks incredibly relaxed, and the smile on her face is, inexplicably, quite a lot more.

Even just watching everyone eating and drinking and the children playing, Xu Qingnian felt happy inexplicably.

Unknowingly, Xu Qingnian inexplicably sensed something, but this sensation flashed through his mind.

I didn't know what it was.

But soon, a booming sound rang out.

Along with it were some curses.

“You kids, blowing up cow dung here, have you got nothing better to do, believe it or not, I'll go to the State Palace and sue you.”

“What's all the commotion? It's you kids again, blowing up cow dung all over the place.”

“These kids, forget it, it's the welcoming festival, so don't scold, it's unlucky.”

Some voices rang out, but they were only complaining a few times, to the extent that no one bothered with the children, and this festival, generally do not scold people, are unlucky.

But when they followed the gaze, at once, several familiar figures appeared.

It was Li Fan a few people.

The grandchildren of the Duke of An, twenty or thirty of them, gathered together, their faces full of smiles, and a few of the children were covered in cow dung.

There was really nothing to say about the skin.

“Mr. Xu?”

“It’s Mr. Xu.”

“Mr. Xu.”

But soon, the unlucky kids saw Xu Qingnian and started shouting in an instant.

Ever since the Shouren Academy had opened, these bearish children had gathered at the Shouren Academy to attend school.

Xu Qingnian didn’t have much control over these bearish children, mainly because he didn’t have time, so he let Chen Xinghe and the other students in the school discipline them.

Chen Xinghe and the others taught them in a simple way, just like ordinary teachers, so the children were always in a dead mood every day.

On the contrary, Xu Qingnian did not bother with them much, or when he did occasionally, he just let them play on their own.

After all, when comparing traditional teaching with Xu Qingnian’s slightly scattered teaching, the latter is definitely better for the children.

Of course, Xu Qingnian didn’t really just take care of the children, he also had his own ideas, basically letting them do some physical work, such as growing some food or teaching them the art of war.

But the teaching method was different, he would give them the formation of the army, who would be the general and who would be the warlord, so that they could fight against each other, which was a different kind of teaching method, and the children were happy to learn, and they also learned something.

“Mr Xu, why are you here? It didn’t blow up on you just now, did it?”

Li Fan walked over, holding a cloth bag full of big firecrackers in his hand, no wonder he could make such a big noise.

“Nope.”

“This stuff, you guys should play with it less, in case you get stabbed, it’s not good.”

“Also, don’t make any noise to other people’s homes, if you want to blow up your own home to your grandfather.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said in a calm tone.

Only when this was said, the crowd was a little helpless, they wanted to blow up to their grandfather, but when they did, they would get smacked, so they ran out.

“Oh.”

“Then the students won’t play.”

Li Fan and the others were quite honest and had some respect for Xu Qingnian, saying that they would not play.

“Alright, just casually stroll around and go back, don’t be too late, you have to be home by ugly hour, okay? And take care of the few little ones, don’t get lost or hurt.”

Xu Qingnian stroked Li Fan’s head while taking out a cloth to wipe the cow dung off the few children, not because he was afraid of anything else, mainly because he was young and didn’t know any better, it would be a problem if it solidified and was eaten as sugar later.

“Okay, sir, we’ll go first then.”

Li Fan nodded.

Xu Qingnian nodded.

Just after taking a step, suddenly, Xu Qingnian turned back around again.

“Fan.”

“Teacher asked you something.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, looking a little mysterious.

“What is it? Teacher?”

Li Fan was a little curious, wondering what Xu Qingnian was doing by suddenly calling them back.

“Is there a more powerful firecracker than this?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Yes, yes, there is one this big, but it’s just too expensive, one tael of silver a piece, and we only have a few taels combined, so we can only buy some small firecrackers to play with.”

Hearing this, Li Fan immediately replied excitedly, and even described the size of the firecracker to Xu Qingnian.

Looking at Li Fan’s description, it was indeed quite big, and at one tael of silver a piece, you get what you pay for.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian took out a silver ticket, which was not a small amount, 500 taels of silver, and shoved it directly to Li Fan.

“Teacher gave you one thing, you have to do it well.”

“Pull all of the State Dukes and some bold friends in Kyoto over, all go and buy firecrackers, as big as you can, don’t be afraid of not having enough silver.”

“Today is the New Year’s Day, so the teacher will tolerate you having a good time. If you run out of silver to buy, go to the Peach Blossom Temple, find someone to get the silver, and say that I sent you to get it.”

“However, there is already a lot of activity within Kyoto, you need to find a quieter place to play firecrackers, do you know where the quietest place is?”

Xu Qingnian said, while asking Li Fan.

“Thank you, teacher.”

“But, quiet?”

“Teacher, where did you say, I really don’t know where it’s quiet.”

As soon as they heard that Xu Qingnian was giving silver and also letting them buy those big firecrackers, the twenty to thirty bear children got excited one by one.

They were so excited that they just didn’t know where it was quiet.

“The Great Wei Wen Gong ah.”

“That’s still not known?”

“You take the people, go to the Great Wei Wen Palace, set off firecrackers right in front of the Great Wei Wen Palace, and have as much fun as you want.”

“If anyone is mean to you, you will throw the firecrackers in, and if they dare to bully you, you will report to the authorities that the people of the Wen Palace are bullying the children.”

“And then go back and tell your parents, remember, if they chase you, you run, and if they don’t, you keep on hitting the firecrackers.”

“If you are really caught, go and call the adults over, do you hear me?”

Xu Qingnian said very seriously.

When Li Fan heard this, he became even more excited, this was fucking tense and exciting.

It was a very quiet day at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, even on the New Year’s Day.

This group of scholars were usually very old-fashioned, and it was indeed exciting to be playing firecrackers in front of their homes.

“OK, teacher, the student knows, the student will go and call someone now.”

Li Fan said with unbridled excitement.

“Alright, go ahead, play as late as you like, but remember, don’t fall and hurt yourself.”

“If you want to go back late, tell your parents that I will allow you to play late today and not go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, just don’t say that your teacher instructed you to do so.”

“Got it?”

Xu Qingnian patted Li Fan’s head and said.

“Understood, understood, teacher, don’t worry, I won’t give you up even if I die.”

Li Fan smiled brightly, and Xu Qingnian smiled too.

One was that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would have to suffer.

Secondly, if this bear child was caught by the great scholars of the Palace of Literature, according to the tactics of those people in the Palace of Literature of the Great Wei, he would definitely not be beaten, but he would definitely be punished with a day of copying the sage’s books.

This is a good thing, two birds with one stone, one to educate these bear children, two to disgust the Great Wei Palace, and three, these bear children will probably hate those corrupt Confucians.

Three birds with one stone.

Oops.

What a pleasure.

After seeing Li Fan run away, Xu Qingnian also walked towards West Street.

It was two minutes past midnight.

It was the busiest time on West Street, with a whole street lined with restaurants decorated with lights, jugglers, literati and merchants.

The tea tables of the restaurants were moved downstairs, and a group of people were eating and drinking, laughing with each other constantly, and many people were also talking about the events of the day, and a few old people were even imitating the events of the day in an exemplary manner.

All the way until Xu Qingnian appeared and then everyone was surprised, no one had expected Xu Qingnian to come.

At this moment, people didn't even watch the juggling or listen to the book anymore, they all bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

"We pay our respects to Marquis Xu."

The voice was so loud that many people in the tavern got up, probing out the window and looking at Xu Qingnian.

There were men and women, and many women were even excited, calling their friends to come and see Xu Qingnian together.

Some of the scholars even shouted, "Greetings, Xu Ru."

to show their respect.

"You are all welcome."

"Welcome to the new Ruyi ah, there is no respect today, no need to be like that, everyone, keep playing and keep drinking."

Xu Qingnian smiled and also bowed his hand back towards the crowd.

Such a modest display also drew the people to shout in approval.

For a while, the atmosphere was once again joyful.

“Xu Ru, for a festival like this, would you like to compose a poem?”

“Yes, yes, Xu Ru, at this time of the year, you should write a poem to help the colour.”

“Not to mention, Xu Ru, if you write a poem, today’s New Year’s Day will probably be even more lively.”

On the West Street, many voices rang out as some people started a poem, wanting Xu Qingnian to compose a poem to celebrate the festival.

As some of the scholars shouted, for a moment, many of the people also spoke up.

On a joyous day, it would naturally be better if they composed a poem.

Some people even sent their pens and ink directly, expecting Xu Qingnian to compose a poem.

Hearing the people’s words.

Xu Qingnian smiled. Indeed, a joyous festival makes people happy, and Xu Qingnian did feel the joy of the crowd, so he was willing to compose a poem.

“Since this is the case, this Confucian will make a fool of himself.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

Then he picked up a brush and wrote on a piece of white paper.

In a moment, many talented people and commoners in the West Street looked at Xu Qingnian.

“The sound of the firecrackers is the first day of the year, and the spring breeze sends in the warmth of the tassel.”

“On the day of teal in a thousand doors, new peaches are always exchanged for old talismans.”

Xu Qingnian slowly pens the poem, which has no deep meaning, but is just a poem to celebrate the festival.

It is a poem to celebrate the festive season.

But as Xu Qingnian put down his pen, the words in the paper jumped out directly, turning into a golden character that shone above the sky.

It was not a poem of a thousand years old, but an extremely special kind of poem, not weaker than the Zhen Guo poem, but not as good as the poem of a thousand years old, but because of the blessing of the New Year Festival, this poem stood out.

The vast amount of talent was like a spring breeze that poured into the Great Wei Kyoto, making people inexplicably warm.

“Bravo! Xu Ru is a great talent.”

“The poem is extraordinary, Xu Ru is really a great talent.”

“Just one poem is better than a poem about the state.

“The sound of the firecrackers is the end of the year, and the spring breeze sends in the warmth of the Tu Su... Great, great, the Tu Su wine in this hand will also be famous for this.”

“It is really worthy of Xu Ru, whose talent is something that we cannot catch up with.”

“Marquis Xu is really handsome.”

“Such a gentleman is hard to find, but unfortunately, I will never be able to have anything with him in my life.”

“Forget about you, I might still have a chance.”

With the poem came the words.

It drew praise from countless people.

Xu Qingnian didn't care about this, but was happy with the people.

He entered the tavern, asked for a pot of wine and got drunk with the people.

When he came to the street, he watched the juggling with the people, leading the hue and cry, and was also generous with his money.

Jug after jug of wine was drunk.

At the end of the day, all the major restaurants had people waiting at the door, so that Xu Qingnian would not have to come in and buy wine to drink, and they all brought out the finest wine.

Xu Qingnian's heart was happy from the beginning until now, and the whole person looked very happy.

The only way to relieve sorrow is with wine.

Xu Qingnian doesn't drink much, but when the mood strikes, the wine is even more fragrant than before.

Xu Qingnian didn't know how much he had drunk, but he couldn't get away with a few dozen pots of wine anyway.

Xu Qingnian's spontaneity also made the people even happier.

At the end of the day, every household brought in wine, hoping that Xu Qingnian would taste it.

Everyone knew that Xu Qingnian loved wine.

Everyone knew that Xu Qingnian loved wine, so they usually treasured some, just in case something like this happened again one day.

Now, Xu Qingnian is having fun with the people, so naturally, many people have come.

They wanted to see for themselves the new Marquis of Wei.

And in the middle of the street.

Xu Qingnian's face was a little drunk as he downed a pot of wine, but his heart and soul were incomparably happy.

At the end, Xu Qingnian stretched his waist and could not help but recite a poem.

"The great roc rises with the wind in one day, and lifts itself up to 90,000 miles."

"If the wind comes down when it rests, it will still be able to winnow the waters of the sea."

Boom.

As Xu Qingnian finished reciting his poems, in an instant, various visions emerged, and the Qi of talent was like an ocean, gathering above the vault of the sky, turning into a spring breeze that warmed people's hearts.

A thousand ancient.

Thousands of years.

The previous poem was a poem for the occasion, but this one was not a poem for the occasion, it was a true poem for the ages.

The people were excited and clenched their fists, how could they not be excited and delighted to see Xu Qingnian excel in this way? How could they not admire this new marquis?

Another pot of wine.

Xu Qingnian let out a loud shout.

“How often does the bright moon appear, ask the sky for wine.”

“I don’t know what year it is in the palace in the sky.”

“I want to go back on the wind, but I am afraid of the jade palace.”

“It is not too cold on high. I want to dance, but it is not like being on earth.”

Boom.

An even more radiant vision appeared.

The poem became a thousand years old.

Thousands of years! Thousands of years! Another thousand ancient.

The excitement and pride on the faces of the people following behind Xu Qingnian became even more intense.

But Xu Qingnian was still working on his poem.

“The city queue supplements the three Qin, the wind and smoke look out over the five Jin.”

“Parting with you, we are all eunuchs.”

“There is a friend in the sea, the sky is like a neighbour.”

Another famous poem from a thousand years ago.

Xu Qingnian celebrated the arrival of the New Year with a pot of wine and a poem, as if he had let himself go.

And at the same time.

Inside the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In comparison, the Palace of Literature was very quiet.

After all, the Palace does not like this kind of celebration, they prefer to be quiet, but of course it is necessary to decorate with lights and colours.

It was just that the events of the day had left them unable to smile or excited to do anything about it.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

And as the sound of the clerical bell continued to ring, not too loudly, just enough for the crowd at the Great Wei Palace of Literature to hear, it drew many curious Confucian students for a while.

But soon they knew what had happened.

Xu Qingnian had drunkenly composed a poem, which became a pot of wine for a thousand years.

As word of this incident spread within the Palace of Literature, for a moment, everyone's feelings became even more complicated.

Inside the palace.

Jiang Ru's gaze was very calm, and his words were slightly disdainful as he said.

"What's the use of a poem becoming a thousand ancient times?"

"A thousand poems, and he won't become a saint."

Jiang Ru spoke, looking very contemptuous and disdainful.

At the same time, he took out a piece of rice paper, lifted his pen and began to compose a poem as well.

He said so, but he also wanted to compose a poem to make a statement, as well as to suppress Xu Qingnian's anger.

Only when he put down his pen.

Boom!

A terrifying rumble exploded, and many Confucian students in the hall became excited when they heard the commotion.

“Jiang Ru, you are really powerful, just as you put pen to paper, there was such a vision, this is the sound of thunder from heaven and earth, this poem of yours is definitely a famous poem for a thousand years.”

A Confucian student spoke up and praised Jiang Ru.

But before the crowd could respond.

Boom, boom, boom!

A sound like thunder rang out, each one of them startling the crowd.

And it didn't sound like a visionary sound either.

Soon, someone's voice rang out.

“It's not good, it's not good, hundreds of urchins have gathered outside, they are lighting cannonballs, especially big ones, that great scholar step in and stop it ah.”

“These urchins, they've thrown cannonballs inside our Palace of Literature.”

Boom.

The voice had just fallen and immediately another boom sounded.

The next moment, a curse sounded out.

“Who sneaked up on this Confucian?”

“My hand, ouch.”

A miserable sound rang out, the voice of a great Confucian in the Zhu Sheng lineage.

“Unbridled!”

“You urchins, all of you, go back.”

At that moment, Jiang Ru roared out and angrily rebuked these urchins.

Only the next moment.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

A dozen thunderous sounds exploded, accompanied by an incomparably childish and arrogant voice.

“Little ones, blast these old bastards into oblivion!”

“If you don’t have enough cannonballs, the King has plenty... Quickly, quickly, quickly, keep on blowing.”

“Run, people are coming, don’t get caught, in a quarter of an hour, come back and continue bombing.”

Li Fan’s voice rang out, acting as a commander.

The great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature were half dead with anger.

And so it was.

The sound of cannon fire continued in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

And on and on until the third quarter of the celestial hour.

Xu Qingnian also left West Street, having had his fill of drinks.

At the same time, unknowingly, he also arrived at the Peach Blossom Temple.

And at the same time.

A fast horse came to Kyoto in a hurry, carrying a zheng, and entered the palace as quickly as possible, looking very anxious in general.

Awaken Chapter 198 -

“Report!”

“There is a demonic disturbance in the Kingdom of Chen, please make a decision as soon as possible, Your Majesty.”

As a voice rang out, the tone was filled with anxiety.

Inside the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

Folders were presented and up.

The empress had not slept, today was the New Year’s Day, plus the country still had many things waiting for her to deal with, so naturally she did not have time to deal with them.

As Zhao Wan’er presented the folds, the Empress scanned them.

The Empress scanned it, and her brows could not help but frown slightly.

Xu Qingnian had slaughtered twelve cities, and each city had more than a million foreigners? The bones of the corpses were piled up like mountains, burning for seven days and seven nights, and the entire Chen Kingdom was hazy with ash, those were the bones of the corpses.

The smell of blood rushed to the sky and has not dissipated even now.

Such a scene naturally attracted countless demons to gather.

The essence of human blood is simply a great tonic for demons, and naturally, it attracted many demons to haunt.

The normal demonic beasts could still be suppressed by the Great Wei Army, but they could not resist some great demons, and these great demons were extremely clever, and did not directly fight the Great Wei Army hard, but absorbed the corpses that could not be disposed of in time, as well as the blood that rushed to the sky.

They absorbed the corpses and the blood that rushed into the sky. They incorporated them into their bodies and promoted their realms.

At first it was fine, at least there was the Great Wei Army to suppress it, but the later it got, more and more demons appeared, and they did not attack the Great Wei Army, knowing that they could not provoke it.

But it was not a good thing for them to absorb blood energy like this, and furthermore, it was clearly written in the Marquis of Guangyang's memorial that some demons were compelling people and triggering new fights.

Although he had stopped it, the number of demons was increasing and they were worried that there would be a big chaos.

So the first thing they did was to submit a petition.

When such things happen, the normal way to deal with them is very simple: directly send a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, plus ten other great Confucians, as well as the strongest of the Immortal Dao, to go over and hold the place for a little more than half a year, and then this catastrophe can be resolved.

But the problem is that at this moment in time, this kind of thing is happening.

It was a little different.

The massacre of tens of millions of people in the Chen Kingdom, with their bodies and bones like a mountain and their blood rushing to the sky, had attracted the covetousness of the demons, which was not a big problem, but rather reasonable.

But the unreasonable part is, aren't these demons afraid of death?

When something like this happens, some demons are bold, and this is understandable, but with so many demons gathering, there must be something fishy going on.

Especially at this juncture, daring to make such waves, it was obvious that the Zhu Sheng lineage was making demons again.

"They want to branch out from the great scholars who are not from the Vermilion Saint's lineage?"

In an instant.

The Empress knew what the Vermilion Saint Lineage was trying to do, to detach all the great scholars who did not belong to the Vermilion Saint Lineage.

After all, when something like this happened in Chen, it was impossible for the Great Wei Dynasty to send the Vermilion Saint Lineage to suppress it, and it had just suppressed the Vermilion Saint Lineage, so they were allowed to go? Would they be willing to go?

If they did go, they would only be doing their job, so on balance, they would definitely send great scholars who were not from the Vermilion Saint lineage to suppress the demons.

This is not a clever tactic, and one can see it at a glance.

But from this incident, it was clear that the Vermilion Saint lineage was completely going to tear its face off.

There was a slight silence.

The Empress spoke up.

"Pass the order to ask the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect to aid the Chen Kingdom and suppress the evil demons."

"And then inform the Marquis of Ping Chaos of this matter."

The empress gave the order.

Trying to detach the other great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature? This was obviously impossible.

There was no way the Empress would let them do as they wished.

So she asked the Immortal Dao forces to help, as they would be coming in to Great Wei in the near future anyway, and letting them do so now would be a way to familiarise them in advance.

The Empress was not angry at the tactics of the Zhu Sheng lineage, the two had broken up themselves, and as long as they were not doing anything to Great Wei, they would not help.

And at the same time.

Great Wei's Kyoto.

Inside the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

With the arrival of the New Year Festival, the Peach Blossom Nunnery is also incredibly busy, with many talented men gathering there, and even some beautiful women visiting the Nunnery to have a look around.

After all, this kind of place is also a gathering place for elegant people.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian unknowingly came to the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

Subconsciously, Xu Qingnian wanted to look for Luo Baiyi, as today was the New Year's Day, it would be good to say hello to Luo Baiyi.

He walked into the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

They had heard that Xu Qingnian was having fun with the people in the West Street, so they guessed whether Xu Qingnian would come to the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

What they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had really come.

It seemed that Miss Liu had been waiting for a long time and immediately came and led Xu Qingnian into the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

Xu Qingnian's intention to come was also very straightforward; he only knew Luo Baiyi, so naturally he went straight to Luo Baiyi.

Not long afterwards.

Xu Qingnian went up to the attic.

Without waiting for Xu Qingnian to knock on the door, Luo Baiyi had already opened it.

However, in Luo Baiyi's boudoir, the white gauze had already been changed to all green hills and daisies, which looked very eye catching and also looked very elegant.

"Baiyi has met Marquis Xu."

When she saw Xu Qingnian, Luo Baiyi's face inexplicably had a lot more smiles on it. She had an extremely beautiful face and a delicate figure, and although she was still dressed in white today, she had embellished a few accessories to match, giving her a different kind of beauty.

"White girl, welcome to the New Year."

Xu Qingnian, with a smile on her face, walked into the room and said Ruyi.

"Marquis Xu Ruyi."

"Marquis, enter quickly."

The girl in white smiled faintly and invited Xu Qingnian inside.

Soon, Xu Qingnian walked into the middle, and some delicacies were already prepared on the table, which made Xu Qingnian a little curious.

"Does the girl in white have any other friends?"

Xu Qingnian asked calmly.

As soon as he said this, Luo Baiyi shook her head and said, "Marquis, don't misunderstand, these things are prepared in advance."

"The shopkeeper has people prepare the delicacies every day, saying that in case Marquis comes and has to wait for the back kitchen, he is afraid of delaying your time."

Luo Baiyi explained.

She was inexplicably a little worried that Xu Qingnian might have other misunderstandings.

In fact, as a purser of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, Luo Baiyi was indeed one of those very unique people.

She had not received many guests since she had become famous, and even when she did, it was only when people were in the inner room, guests sat at the dining table, casually chatted for a few minutes, and that was pretty much the end of it.

She rarely even greets guests, simply because she is a bit indifferent by nature.

But when it came to Xu Qingnian, she was different. Ever since she had met Xu Qingnian a few times, in the days to come, whenever she heard something about Xu Qingnian, she would listen carefully.

Especially today, when such a big thing happened, if she hadn't been unable to help in any way, she would have rushed over there.

For Xu Qingnian to be crowned marquis, Luo Baiyi was also extremely happy inside and felt happy for Xu Qingnian.

"Oh, don't be anxious, Mister Xu was just asking casually."

"Miss Baiyi, there's no need for Marquis Marquis, just call me Duke as usual."

"Calling him Marquis would be rusty."

Xu Qingnian settled down and smiled faintly.

If someone who was not familiar with him called out to him once or twice, Xu Qingnian would not feel anything, but if he was familiar with him, he would not need to do so.

"En, Duke Xu, you sit down, and my slave will pour you wine."

Luo Baiyi spoke, and then poured wine for Xu Qingnian personally.

If it were anyone else, Luo Baiyi would probably still call out to Marquis, distinguishing between the superior and the inferior, but when faced with Xu Qingnian, for some reason Luo Baiyi was willing to get a little closer instead.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian had no problem at all with his drinking, he had drunk quite a lot in the middle of West Street, but was not too drunk, and after walking for a while, he was even more sober.

With his cup full of wine, Luo Baiyi picked up his own cup and sat down in his place beside Xu Qingnian, slowly raising it up and saying.

"Sir Xu, Baiyi congratulates you on being crowned a marquis today and becoming a great scholar of heaven and earth."

Luo Baiyi was not very good at saying anything complimentary, and could only do so simply. He then frowned slightly and finished the wine in his cup in one gulp.

And then closed her eyes, her beautiful brows furrowed even more, as if she didn't like drinking too much.

Seeing this scene, Xu Qingnian smiled faintly and drank the wine down before saying.

"Miss Baiyi, if you don't know how to drink, don't force yourself, it's harmless."

Xu Qingnian spoke up, persuading Luo Baiyi that there was no need to drink.

"It's fine, it's fine, although Baiyi doesn't like to drink much, she still has some drinking capacity, so she can accompany you for a few drinks."

Luo Baiyi said so, afraid of spoiling Xu Qingnian's mood, and tried to pour himself another full glass.

"No harm, you're welcome."

Looking at this slightly feisty look on Luo Baiyi's face, Xu Qingnian inexplicably found it a little cute, but he did not intend to get the girl in white drunk and then attempt to have something happen.

That was not what a gentleman would do.

Picking up the wine jug, Xu Qingnian only filled a glass for himself and insisted on not letting the latter touch it.

Seeing Xu Qingnian's behaviour, Luo Baiyi was somewhat touched in her heart, after all, she did not like drinking much, and she might get a little drunk after a few more glasses.

At this moment, Luo Baiyi's face was already a bit scarlet, looking even more lovely and pretty all of a sudden.

Xu Qingnian drank alone, he came to the peach blossom nunnery, just to find a place of peace and quiet, it is also considered to steal half a day of leisure, put all the worries aside first, it is considered to clean up a bit.

The disengagement of the Palace of Letters is like a sword hanging over the Great Wei Dynasty.

If it is not handled properly, it will be a big problem, and even if one is capable, one will not be able to save the day.

It would be impossible to say that he was not in a heavy mood.

But what Xu Qingnian understood even more was that no matter what, he absolutely could not give up.

The court has a lot of things to do with the government, so she's a herdsman who can't ask about it.

So Luo Baiyi thought about it, then picked up her chopsticks, picked up a bit of delicacy and fed it to Xu Qingnian.

Seeing the delicacies handed over to him, Xu Qingnian was slightly surprised, he glanced at Luo Baiyi, whose eyes dodged a little, and the scarlet on his face became even more intense.

For a moment, Xu Qingnian could not help but smile, he wanted to say that there was no need to do so, but was afraid that if he said so, the girl in white would feel that he had not done a good job.

So she ate the food that Luo Baiyi fed into her mouth.

Watching Xu Qingnian eat, Luo Baiyi's heart breathed a long sigh of relief and at the same time the tension inside was half gone.

Feeding someone, which was a very intimate gesture, was something she had heard from some of the other purveyors of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, that if you were with a guest you liked, you could do this, and it was a way to bring you closer together.

It was really just a little flirtation.

Especially when you are alone in a room.

After a while, Xu Qingnian had eaten something and also drank a pot of wine, when Luo Baiyi suddenly spoke.

"Lord Xu, do you need some rest? My slave knows some combing techniques to help you rest."

Luo Baiyi suddenly spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian if he wanted to comb his tendons for a while.

"That's fine."

Xu Qingnian looked at Luo Baiyi and was a little curious, wondering what was wrong with Luo Baiyi and why she was being extra active today.

But combing and combing the tendons is also good, anyway, the main purpose of coming here, is also to relax a bit.

“Then Please go and lie down on the bed, Your Excellency, while my slave goes to prepare some things.”

Luo Baiyi spoke a little nervously and said.

“Prepare some things?”

Going to lie on the bed, Xu Qingnian could understand, but what did it mean to prepare something?

Zhang Ru would not be so far ahead of his time, right? To teach that set to these herdsmen?

With some curiosity, Xu Qingnian went to the bed, and to be honest, Xu Qingnian definitely did not have any crooked thoughts, but was just full of curiosity.

The bed was soft and not too small, and not long after lying down, the girl in white was holding a few bottles and jars.

Good boy, this is really the stuff, isn't it?

Essential oils for the back?

Outrageous.

Soon Luo Baiyi set aside the special fragrant oil in the bottles and jars, then tied her hair up and poured it into her hands.

It must be said that after tying up her hair, Luo Baiyi was a little more beautiful, showing more of her girlish beauty.

“Sir Xu, my slave will first relax your head.”

Luo Baiyi spoke, her voice not too loud, and then carefully climbed onto the bed, looking extraordinarily nervous, but soon came to Xu Qingnian's pillow, and then poured the special fragrant oil, into her hands, followed by rubbing Xu Qingnian's temples.

The technique wasn't too bad, but it wasn't good either.

It was just that having such a beautiful woman to relax one's muscles and bones made one feel much happier inexplicably.

It has to be said that face value is better than everything else.

Smelling the faint fragrance and Luo Baiyi's delicate fingers, kneading his head, made one inexplicably relax.

The only thing was that Luo Baiyi's hands were very cold.

"Miss Baiyi, why are your fingers so cold and chilly."

Xu Qingnian was a little curious.

"My slave grew up with poor health, so her body is rather cold."

Luo Baiyi replied.

"Oh, then next time I'll prepare some tonic for you, and you can come and tune up your body."

"A body that's too cold is a bad blood supply, you need to tonic it, it's not good to give birth to a child in the future."

Xu Qingnian was serious about her science knowledge.

However, after these words were uttered, they caused Luo Baiyi's face to blush, after all, this kind of topic was still extremely large in scale for her.

However, to Xu Qingnian, this topic was nothing.

In a short while, under Luo Baiyi's relaxation, Xu Qingnian did feel a little sleepy.

Little by little, time passed.

Towards the end.

Xu Qingnian fell asleep peacefully, and Luo Baiyi stopped stretching, only her beautiful eyes, however, kept falling on Xu Qingnian.

And then, Luo Baiyi carefully lay down on the side, looking sideways, quietly watching Xu Qingnian.

A thought also inexplicably surfaced in her heart.

Could this be considered sleeping together?

Little by little, time passed.

That was it.

After three hours had passed.

The capital of the Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

The figure of a eunuch slowly approached.

“Enlighten Your Majesty.”

“Marquis Xu is staying overnight at the Peach Blossom Nunnery and has sent someone to wait inside the nunnery.”

The eunuch came and then knelt on the ground to inform the empress of this matter.

“Staying overnight?”

At this moment, the two women in the hall were slightly surprised, the empress looked very normal, though the surprise in Zhao Wan'er's eyes could not be concealed.

“Back to Your Majesty, it is said that Marquis Xu drank a lot of wine yesterday and went to the Peach Blossom Nunnery, looking for the girl in white to drink, and the two of them stayed out all night, and many people within the Peach Blossom Nunnery know about this.”

“We were afraid of disturbing Marquis Xu, so we did not go up to disturb him.”

The eunuch replied thus.

At this moment, the empress could not help but speak.

“The girl in white, who is that again?”

As soon as this was said, the latter immediately replied.

“In reply to Your Majesty, the girl in white is the head girl of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, and is said to have a charming appearance, and is known as the most beautiful woman in Kyoto, and is also a clean herald.”

So he said, unaware of the repercussions of that statement.

“The most beautiful woman in Kyoto?”

Upon hearing those words, something was inexplicably different in the empress's mind, she couldn't say what she felt, but inexplicably it just didn't look too happy.

“Are you sure you're staying overnight?”

The empress continued to ask, the latter nodded and said, “Back to your majesty, stay overnight.”

At this moment, the empress was silent, while Zhao Wan'er could not help but say somewhat.

"I didn't expect Marquis Xu to be a flirt too, to make the most beautiful woman in Kyoto like this, but when it comes down to it, this most beautiful woman in Kyoto should also be Your Majesty."

She spoke, inexplicably a little jealous.

But when she said this, the empress swept Zhao Wan'er a glance, and the latter instantly said with some trepidation.

"Please forgive me, Your Majesty, it was the slave servant who said the wrong thing."

Zhao Wan'er immediately understood that she had said the wrong thing, who was the Empress? The Emperor of Great Wei, who was Luo Baiyi? Who was Luo Baiyi? A herdsman of the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

To compare the two of them was a bit of an insult to His Majesty.

"All right, let the people leave, don't disturb the pleasure of the Marquis of Ping Chaos, there is no need to talk to the Marquis of Ping Chaos about this matter."

The empress spoke up and told the latter to remove the people.

The eunuch did not know what was going on, but just kowtowed and answered.

However, Zhao Wan'er, who was a woman, was keenly aware that the words somehow seemed to not too happy about it.

Especially the phrase, do not disturb the pleasure of the marquis of ping chaos, before the state affairs, where there is any personal pleasure or not?

Feel like a little The actual fact is that you will be able to get a lot more than just a few of these.

In a short time, the eunuch left.

The empress looked at Zhao Wan'er and said.

"You go and issue a secret edict to have the gossip controlled, the marquis of a country, if it is rumoured that he is staying with a purser, it will have some impact after all."

"The Zhu Sheng lineage is also keeping an eye on Marquis Xu, although this kind of thing won't have any impact, there is still some trouble after all, this is an eventful time now, don't cause unwarranted wrongdoing."

The empress said in a calm tone, asking Zhao Wan'er to deal with this matter.

Once this was said, Zhao Wan'er immediately nodded and said, "Slave servant obeys the order."

After saying these words, Zhao Wan'er slowly walked out of the hall.

At that moment, the hall was empty.

Finally, the empress did not maintain this calm and cool expression anymore, but frowned.

"A Kyoto stunner? Staying overnight?"

"So relaxed after just becoming a marquis."

"Sure enough, men are all philandering."

The empress frowned, her heart inexplicably a little unhappy, although she didn't know why she was so unhappy, but unhappy was unhappy.

It was just that what made her most unhappy was that she still had little authority to control Xu Qingnian, after all, male love was a human condition, the other party had some identity problems, but it was not a big problem.

It is just that she is very unhappy, even more unhappy than yesterday when she heard that there was a demonic rebellion in the country of Chen.

Shin time.

Xu Qingnian woke up.

He was alone on the bed, and after sweeping the bed, it was relatively clean and tidy, but it didn't seem to be what he thought.

At that moment, the girl in white was carrying a bowl of soup and came in.

After seeing Xu Qingnian wake up, the white-clothed girl spoke at once.

"Xu Gongzi, this is the soup prepared for you to wake up, will you drink it now?"

Luo Baiyi inquired.

"What is the hour now?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and asked.

"It's already two minutes past the hour of Shen."

The girl in white took a glance at the sky and then replied.

"Two quarters past the 申时二刻?"

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly before getting up and drinking the sober soup in one gulp.

"Miss White-clothed, I'm sorry for your trouble yesterday."

"Xu Mou has some business to attend to, so I'll leave first and come back to catch up with you in a few days."

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

Although they had not spent much time together, this feeling made Xu Qingnian relax and forget many of her worries.

It was just that this kind of time was still short, and now that he had also stolen half a day of floating life, he should deal with various things next.

"Take care, Sir Xu."

"Baiyi is waiting for you."

Knowing that Xu Qingnian was busy with his official duties, Luo Baiyi did not stay much, but responded extremely well, and then watched Xu Qingnian leave.

Teng Teng Teng.

Walking all the way down, she soon met Miss Liu, and the entire Peach Blossom Nunnery knew about Xu Qingnian's stay overnight.

Whether or not anything had happened was not something they were qualified to be curious about, plus there had also been a message sent that the matter must not be mentioned.

So Miss Liu did not say anything, but took Xu Qingnian away from the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

"Miss Liu, inform my brother for a while, ransom Miss Baiyi and return her to freedom."

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, and with just one sentence, she made the latter understand what was going on.

"I understand, please rest assured, Marquis, from now on, Miss Baiyi is free."

Miss Liu replied quickly, while in her gaze, she looked very envious.

As for what Xu Qingnian said, she naturally would not question anything, not to mention that Xu Qingnian was Zhang Ruhui's sworn brother, and even if he wasn't, the words spoken by the titled Marquis of Great Wei Ping Chaos still carried weight.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian walked out of the Peach Blossom Nunnery, his pace was not slow as he walked towards the Marquis of Pingcha's residence.

Within a short time, Xu Qingnian arrived inside the Marquis' residence.

There were twelve capital soldiers outside the marquis's residence, all of them seventh rank martial artists. To know that to guard Xu Qingnian's residence, the eight gates of capital soldiers almost fought over this, basically most of the capital soldiers were willing to come and guard Xu Qingnian's door.

In the end, twelve elites were selected after various lotteries and competitions.

After seeing Xu Qingnian again, each of these twelve capital soldiers were excited and said.

"We have met the Marquis."

Xu Qingnian nodded and then headed inside, looking somewhat hurried.

Enter the marquis's residence.

Yang Hu and the others were in the middle of a lecture, and as soon as they saw Xu Qingnian coming, they immediately ran up to him and said.

"Marquis, you're back."

Yang Hu came with a smile on his face, he was now considered to be eight-faced and powerful.

But Xu Qingnian didn't pay any attention to Yang Hu, and went straight to his own residence.

Seeing how anxious Xu Qingnian was, Yang Hu also had the sense not to follow him, but looked at Xu Qingnian's back and muttered.

"Worthy of being the Marquis of Great Wei."

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian arrived at his quarters.

The marquis's residence was enormous, and Xu Qingnian had his own private mansion, so he walked into the room.

Xu Qingnian had purposely ordered someone to create a dao enlightenment pavilion, and it was very quiet inside, except for some small things placed there, and two futons, the rest was nothing.

“Senior Dan God, has the dan been refined yet?”

Entering inside the Dao Comprehension Pavilion, Xu Qingnian spoke directly.

The Sixth Grade Realm-Breaking Dan had been refined before, and the Fifth Grade Realm-Breaking Dan, counting the time, was almost ready.

“It's already been refined.”

At this moment, the Dan God Ancient Scripture hidden within Xu Qingnian's sleeves flew out, and soon four pills appeared.

Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill.

The Fifth Grade Realm-Breaking Pill.

As well as a sixth-grade and fifth-grade Foundation Building Pill.

The pills were suspended in the air, and Xu Qingnian directly took the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill and swallowed it on the spot.

Nowadays, Confucianism was already of the fourth grade.

Although he would not encounter any danger in Great Wei's Kyoto, it was time to upgrade his martial dao.

The seventh grade of Martial Dao is the Blood Origin realm.

The sixth grade of Martial Dao is the Disembodied Realm, where the body is transformed and the human body is metamorphosed, invoking some visions.

The fifth grade is the Avatar realm, the Martial Dao Avatar. At this realm, instead of true qi in the body, it is Martial Dao true qi that can form the shadow of a dragon or tiger and can blast a restaurant to pieces with a single punch.

The fourth rank is the king realm, a martial dao king, and is so strong that it is like a battle of siege, if the enemy army is not defending, as well as not sending their fourth rank martial artists to interfere.

A city gate of forty or fifty metres would only take a little more than half an hour to blow up.

And at the third rank, there is another astounding change.

Martial Dao, Immortal Dao, Buddhist Dao, Demonic Dao, Confucian Dao.

All systems, from the tenth to the seventh grade, are a stage, and at the seventh grade is a watershed.

Sixth grade to fourth grade was another stage, while third grade to first grade was also an unparalleled watershed.

Today, Xu Qingnian planned to break through directly to the fifth grade, and then suppress the devil seeds of foreign arts within his body.

Immediately afterwards, he would try his best to gather the materials for the Fourth Grade Realm Breaking Pill as well as the Third Grade Realm Breaking Pill. Once he stepped into the Third Grade Confucian Dao and his Martial Dao realm was also the Third Grade, he would basically be able to walk around this world.

I dare not say that I am invincible, but at the very least, a Half-Saint, plus a Third Grade Grand Master of the Martial Dao.

How many people would dare to provoke themselves?

Demons would not dare at all, and to kill a Third Grade Grand Master, one would have to be a Second Grade Martial Emperor, a First Grade would be impossible, and anyone who dared to send a First Grade martial artist would be facing a First Grade war.

And in the whole world, there are not many second-grade martial artists, and all of them are big figures of various powers, what do they have nothing better to do than to kill themselves?

The only enemy one currently has is the Vermilion Saint lineage, and it's not like one is an enemy of the world.

Of course, all of the above conjectures were based on the fact that one was not yet aware of how strong the Half-Saints really were.

Boom!

At this moment, when Xu Qingnian swallowed the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill, his body immediately exploded like thunder.

Every single cell seemed to be metamorphosing, and a terrifying blood qi filled the entire chamber.

The muscles and bones, the body, the five organs and six bowels, all metamorphosed at this moment.

The whole process was extremely painful, for it was the Deflowering Realm, the meaning of metamorphosis, the regrowth of the internal organs and the reshaping of the tendons and bones, a process that was desperate.

But after Xu Qingnian swallowed the Foundation Establishment Pill all together, he received tremendous relief.

It just still caused discomfort.

Little by little, time passed.

A full three days and three nights later.

Boom!

Along with the entire Marquis of Ping Chaos shaking a little, Xu Qingnian also officially stepped into the sixth rank of the Martial Dao.

But there was no hesitation.

Xu Qingnian directly swallowed the Fifth Grade Realm-Breaking Pill, including the Foundation Building Pill.

As the Fifth Grade Realm-Breaking Pill was swallowed.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian's physical body, blossomed with a golden glow, this was the Great Sun Sacred Body, and every strand of golden glow was a metamorphosis of blood qi.

The true qi in the dantian was also metamorphosing.

Xu Qingnian's entire aura was also rising, as if the aura he had before when he was of the seventh rank was like that of a tiger, but now Xu Qingnian was like a savage and fierce tiger.

To break through two realms in one breath and metamorphose directly from the seventh rank to the fifth rank was almost impossible.

A fifth-grade martial artist, at this realm alone, would be at least a grand commander among the Great Wei, a grand commander among the eight gates of the capital army.

A fourth-ranked martial artist is eligible for marquissip, but only if he or she has done something for the Great Wei, not too much, as long as he or she can get by on the surface, and then be nominated by the state duke and the marquis.

The only thing is that this kind of marquis is not hereditary for reasons of strength, like Xu Qingnian, whose status is naturally higher.

In the blink of an eye.

Seven days passed.

It took Xu Qingnian seven days to reach the fifth rank from the sixth rank.

In reality, it did not take so long, mainly because of the Foundation Establishment Pill, Xu Qingnian did not simply make a breakthrough, but a perfect breakthrough.

Each of his realms, from the tenth grade onwards, were in the most perfect state.

Everything was attributed to the Foundation Building Pill.

Realm advancement is more or less flawed, and these flaws, which have no effect for a short period of time, can be magnified infinitely the later these flaws are, especially when advancing to the third grade.

If there are too many flaws in the front, you will never be able to break through to the third rank in your lifetime.

Or even say that you don't have any flaws, you may not be able to break through to the third rank in this lifetime, let alone with so many flaws.

Similar to Great Wei's imperial relatives, take the Huai Ping County King kind for comparison, growing up is bathing in beast blood, eating medicinal food, drinking spiritual springs, every detail is done extremely well.

Whereas Xu Qingnian's kind, where could he possibly have been treated so well.

So for these seven days, Xu Qingnian spent most of her time perfecting the details of her martial dao, so that she would not encounter any problems later.

And at the same time.

In the second year of Wuchang, on the tenth day of the first month.

Within the bustling capital of Great Wei, a figure appeared.

It was an old man.

Dressed in a coarse linen, with a head full of white hair, he looked a little dusty.

The old man had been in the city for seven or eight days, roaming the city, staying in the cheapest taverns, listening to plays that cost nothing, and eating and drinking very cheap things.

Not many people were concerned about the sudden appearance of the old man, after all, there were too many people coming and going every day in the capital of Great Wei.

And at this time, the singing was over and many of the spectators went back to eat.

Along the way, the people were also each talking about today's opera.

"The enthronement and pacification of chaos in the Pear Fragrance Garden today's rehearsal is really beautiful... Tsk, Marquis Xu is really majestic."

"Yes, yes, but I heard from a friend of mine that the situation was a million times more exciting than this play... Marquis Xu cut down the Confucian position of a million readers, just think how powerful that must have been."

"Yes, to behead a great scholar of heaven and earth directly, in ancient and modern times, only Marquis Xu would dare to act like that."

People were delighted with the drama of the day.

Since the end of the enthronement ceremony, a folk theatre group had the whim to stage a play about Xu Qingnian's deeds.

At the beginning, the play was about the fiasco at the Ministry of Justice and the beheading of the Sheriff King.

It was thought that it would be quite good, but to my surprise, it simply exploded, and the theatres everywhere were overcrowded every day.

Later, all the theatres up and down Kyoto invited many literary figures and even students from the Shouren Academy to personally choreograph the content of the plays.

Taking out some of the more acute political conflicts and retaining the core of the situation, every play, was a great success.

Now all over Kyoto, which theatre houses are not envious? They are now scrambling to make up their plays and start putting them on.

So much so that other county theatres have taken it up in style and learnt from it.

The business of the opera company was ten times hotter than before, and the owner of the opera house made a lot of money, but of course a large part of it had to go to the Shouren Academy, because after all, the opera involved Xu Qingnian.

After the Shouren Academy received the silver, it was also subsidised by the Great Wei Literary Gazette, allowing the people to buy the newspaper more cheaply.

This earned them a good reputation and allowed them to sell more copies of the newspaper.

And now.

In the crowd, the old man in coarse sackcloth, after hearing the various praises of the people, had a curious look in his eyes.

He had been back in the capital for ten days, and during the time he had been touring the folklore, he had heard the name Xu Qingnian almost all the time.

In these ten days, he had finally learnt who Xu Qingnian was and what he had done.

But the more he knew, the more curious he became about this Xu Qingnian.

Thinking of this, the old man could not help but smile, and then disappeared into the shadows of people.

Yes.

It was a straightforward disappearance.

Someone saw it and rubbed their eyes, but did not make a sound, subconsciously thinking that they had lost their eyesight.

And at that moment.

Inside the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

In the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

A secret letter also appeared in the Empress' hands now.

After a while, the empress could not help but reveal a smile.

The First Grade of Great Wei had returned.

Yes, the First Grade Martial Artist had returned.

The content of the secret letter was simple: this First Grade Martial Artist had returned to Great Wei, but just wanted to see how the Great Wei rivers and mountains were doing, so he did not plan to meet for the time being, and would come to see himself in a few days.

This time it was an early return so that he could do something for Great Wei.

The content was very simple, but the simple content represented a message that Great Wei had a helper this time.

In the entire Great Wei Dynasty, there were two First Class.

When they return, they will immediately go back to recuperate and get rid of the devilish nature in their bodies, while the other one may not have completely gotten rid of it and will have to go to the devilish domain to suppress it.

Therefore, it may seem that there are two First Grade Martial Artists in Great Wei, but in reality, when there is no real desperate situation, these two First Grade Martial Artists cannot intervene in anything at all.

But this time, with the perennial suppression, the Devil's Domain has settled down and these two First Grade Martial Artists can finally spare some time to help Great Wei solve some troubles.

What does a First Grade Martial Artist mean?

The vast majority of people did not know, but the Empress knew.

The First Grade represented the highest.

It was a truly invincible existence.

Once they struck, it would be a devastating blow.

If conditions permitted, a First Grade martial artist could, in just one hour, wash the Great Wei vassal states back and forth.

They would fight until the entire foreign nation was wiped out, and a First Grade martial artist would not even hurt a hair.

This was the terror of the First Grade.

Now that the First Grade had returned, it was a great thing for Great Wei, a truly great joy.

It could solve too many, too many troubles.

For example, the current demon turmoil in the Chen Kingdom is now no longer a problem either.

In the past ten days, the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect had sent people there, plus three great scholars, but the effect was not obvious.

The demons that had gathered in the Chen Kingdom were growing in number, and each one was very sinister, with the enemy advancing and me retreating, and now not only affecting the Chen Kingdom, but dozens of surrounding countries as well.

If a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth were sent over, perhaps it could be pacified within a month.

But because of the Zhu Sheng lineage, Great Wei could not send a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth there.

So this matter would take at least three or four months to resolve.

Taking three or four months to settle it would inevitably be met with questions from all sides, as well as accusations from the world's scholars.

After all, the city was massacred by Xu Qingnian, causing such great trouble, and it took three or four months to suppress it, so how could he, the emperor, not be impeached?

Now, the Great Wei One Piece had returned.

So, there would soon be an end to this matter.

What made the empress curious was, where was this First Class, wandering around?

Meanwhile.

The Marquis of Ping Chaos' residence.

Xu Qingnian had already completed the fifth grade.

He took a deep breath, like a whale sucking, and rolled his essence into his body.

And then shaking his body, a terrifying force spread out and cracks were everywhere on the walls.

Clenching his fist, he transformed into a blazing sun-like mass, with a piercing golden aura, and even coalesced a golden crow shadow.

This was the power of the fifth grade.

Xu Qingnian had an indescribable illusion, he felt that he could now fly to the sky and vanish to the ground, and could do anything.

But this was only an illusion.

The illusion of being raised too much in one breath.

But in these seven days, Xu Qingnian had also realised a problem.

That was, although he was indeed raising his martial dao realm.

But he didn't have much martial combat experience, nor had he seriously learnt any martial divine abilities, and the only thing he had learnt was the Golden Crow Dragon Fighting Technique.

This does not work.

I had perfect martial strength, but no martial experience to complement it.

In the same realm situation, one is completely a sandbag, the kind that gets hammered in all sorts of ways.

"It's just a pity that there isn't a senior to guide me."

"Originally, my two elder brothers Chaoge and Broken Evil could have given me a few pointers, but they are now asleep, and they can only recover when I step into the Saint realm."

"How good would it be if there was a martial powerhouse who could instruct me a little?"

Xu Qingnian lamented in his heart, but that was good to think about, there really weren't many people within the capital of Great Wei who could teach themselves, to be honest.

A few of the state princes were qualified to teach themselves, but now that Great Wei was in the midst of an eventful year, it was impossible to delay the state princes.

So just think about it.

It was also at this moment that a voice sounded outside.

"Marquis, Lord Gu asks you to go to the Ministry of Officials, saying that there is an important matter."

As the voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian pondered a little and quickly guessed what it was about.

It should be that the results of the food production had come out.

Thinking of this.

Xu Qingnian did not nag, and directly got up and walked towards the outside.

After walking out of the marquis's residence, Xu Qingnian went straight to the Household Department.

However, at this moment, when Xu Qingnian left, suddenly, an indescribable feeling appeared.

The demon seed within her body was afraid.

Yes.

The devil seed within his own body was inexplicably afraid.

In a flash.

Xu Qingnian stopped walking.

And his gaze, instantly, landed on a sepia-clad old man.

Awaken Chapter 199 -

On the street.

As Xu Qingnian had just walked out of the marquis' residence.

An unprecedented feeling came over him, the fear of the demon seed inside him.

And it wasn't just fear that was simple.

It was submissiveness.

It was like an ordinary beast, meeting a tiger, that feeling of submission.

Turning his gaze to look away.

It was an old man in sackcloth.

The old man looked to be in his sixties or seventies, in his flowery years, and his gaze was kind as he looked at himself.

Sensing the old man's gaze, Xu Qingnian nodded slightly, this terrifying pressure came from this old man.

"I've met the old man."

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the other party.

For a moment, he didn't know what to do.

"Little friend should be Xu Qingnian, right?"

The old man slowly walked up and looked at Xu Qingnian as he slowly spoke.

His gaze was tinged with a smile as he inquired thus.

"Back to the old man, yes."

Although he didn't know who the other party was, from the reaction of the devil seed inside him, this person was definitely not an idle person, and with a smile in his gaze, he was relatively kind, and at the very least, he gave himself a good first impression.

He should not be looking for trouble.

"En, not bad, not bad, young and talented, young and talented."

The old man nodded, and his eyes were also filled with admiration, before he stretched out his hand and faintly grabbed Xu Qingnian's arm.

In an instant, Xu Qingnian's heart was a little hairy, after all, being suddenly grabbed by an old man's hand, who wouldn't be hairy at heart?

But the next moment.

Before Xu Qingnian could say anything, a wave of Qi instantly went through his entire body.

The martial true qi in his own body could not even be blocked, and he did not even have time to react.

And at that moment, the old man's original smiling expression changed instantly.

At first, it was the demonic qi within his own body that leaked out somewhat, but he immediately retracted it, fearing that it would affect Xu Qingnian.

But the real change in his face was not because of this, it was normal for the demonic qi to leak out, he had too much of it built up in his body, and this was not the first time this had happened.

“Martial Martial Dao fifth grade?”

“You’ve actually stepped into the Fifth Grade realm?”

“Hiss, there’s actually not a single impurity in your body, the martial dao realm is tamped down terribly, the foundation is unbreakable, there’s not a single flaw.”

“How long have you been practicing martial arts?”

Wu Ming looked at Xu Qingnian, astonishment written all over his old face.

As a first-grade martial artist, he could actually tell just by looking at a person’s qi how strong the other party’s realm was, it was just that there was something inside Xu Qingnian’s body that prevented others from peering in.

Wu Ming could have opened his Martial Heavenly Eyes to view Xu Qingnian’s realm strength, but thinking about it, there was no need to do so, and touching Xu Qingnian would also allow him to see clearly.

There was no need to make it too troublesome.

It was just that if he didn’t look, he would be shocked.

Wu Ming knew that Xu Qingnian was a newly promoted Marquis of the Great Wei, and was also a Confucian scholar of the fourth rank of Heaven and Earth.

What he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian would have such remarkable attainments in martial arts?

What was rare was that Xu Qingnian could still be a fifth-ranked martial artist despite being a fourth-ranked Confucian, and what was even rarer was that Xu Qingnian was flawless in every realm.

A twenty-year-old fifth-grade martial artist would not have surprised him in the slightest.

Even a ten-year-old fifth-grade martial artist, Wu Ming wouldn’t be too surprised.

But to be flawless in every realm was truly terrifying. As a First Grade Martial Artist, it was difficult for him to be flawless in every realm.

There were more or less minor flaws.

He could not say that if there were flaws, he would necessarily be unable to become a First Grade Martial Artist, but the more likely he was to be promoted without flaws, this was clear to him.

And before becoming a First Grade, Wu Ming had paid a great price to make up for all his previous cultivation flaws.

But Xu Qingnian was clearly a Confucian scholar, so how could he cultivate the martial arts to such perfection?

Thinking of this, Wu Ming grabbed Xu Qingnian's arm in a deadly grip and frantically probed the situation within Xu Qingnian's body.

Soon, an even more shocking piece of information emerged.

By but checking the martial true qi in Xu Qingnian's body, Wu Ming discovered that Xu Qingnian had cultivated her qi within a year.

Other people might not be able to find out, but as a First Grade Martial Artist, Wu Ming could naturally find out when Xu Qingnian had entered the grade.

A year.

No, not even a year.

"This can't be."

"A year to enter the fifth rank and every rank realm is flawless, this is absolutely impossible."

Wu Ming grabbed Xu Qingnian's hand and checked it back and forth three or four times, but the Fey Magic Demon Seed had surprisingly been much more honest under his enquiries and did not reveal itself.

"Old sir."

"Old sir, the pinch hurts, it hurts."

Xu Qingnian shouted, it definitely didn't hurt, but Xu Qingnian still had to say something, this old man came up and grabbed his hand, and was chanting some information.

Instant insight into one's martial realm, including some details were clearly stated.

How could this not surprise Xu Qingnian.

"Oh, it's old me who's in a hurry."

Hearing Xu Qingnian cry out in pain, Wu Ming immediately drew back his hand, he looked at Xu Qingnian, then looked up and down, not knowing what things he was thinking about.

“Old man, Xu Mou has some important business to attend to, I have to leave first.”

Xu Qingnian also did not know where the other party was coming from, yet the other party saw through him at once, and was still subconsciously full of wariness and caution, so he took the initiative to excuse himself and go to the Household Department first.

However, Wu Ming did not say anything, he just quietly looked at Xu Qingnian as thought after thought flashed through his mind.

Fourth-grade Confucianism.

The Fifth Grade Martial Dao.

All of them arrived within a year. He did not mention the fourth grade of Confucianism, he understood in his heart how difficult it was, but the fifth grade of Martial Dao, plus the Flawless Realm, then there was a possibility.

Xu Qingnian was one of the Martial Dao legends, the Flawless Body.

Yes, a flawless body.

Only this kind of physique could achieve every realm of flawlessness, otherwise, how could Xu Qingnian possibly pay attention to every detail when she was practicing Confucianism, martial arts, and was also in the middle of dynastic affairs?

Even if you really want to cultivate every realm to perfection, you can't do it, and it's useless for a high ranking person to guide you, because there are many details that you don't know yourself.

Unless there was a First Grade Martial Artist behind Xu Qingnian, and even if there was a First Grade Martial Artist, he could only point out what was wrong with Xu Qingnian, it was still up to Xu Qingnian himself whether he could solve the problem.

In that case, there was only one possibility.

Xu Qingnian possessed the legendary Flawless Physique, cultivating the martial dao, and at every realm, she would naturally become flawless.

There weren't many of this kind of physique in the past and present ah.

As long as Xu Qingnian didn't die and cultivated normally, he would become a First Grade martial artist in his lifetime, so a Flawless Body would mean another First Grade martial artist in the future.

Moreover, there is a legend that when a Flawless Body achieves the First Grade, it has a certain chance of touching the realm beyond the First Grade.

No one knew what the realm after the First Grade was, and it was not even clearly recorded in books, because no one had ever cultivated to that realm, and whether or not it was real was a legend.

As a First Grade martial artist, he could clearly perceive that after the First Grade, there should be no new realm.

For there was no direction of breakthrough.

But according to the projections of the sages, the reason why First Grade martial artists could not perceive the later realms was not because of a problem of qualification or environment, but because of a problem of physique.

The only way to comprehend something new is to be perfect and flawless in every realm and to gather a flawless body.

But this is only a projection and a hypothesis; whether it is or not, no one just knows.

And now, he had actually met a Flawless Body, how could he not be excited about this?

Only when he heard Xu Qingnian wanted to leave, Wu Ming directly pulled Xu Qingnian back.

"Little friend, I see that you have clear bones and excellent qualifications, I would like to take you as my disciple, are you willing?"

Wu Ming spoke out.

His eyes were a little straight.

A flawless body, he really didn't think he would one day be able to meet a martial artist with a flawless body.

This was really a treasure that he had picked up.

No, it was a great treasure that he had found.

Flawless bones? Excellent qualifications?

Xu Qingnian forcibly drew back his hand and looked at Wu Ming with a bitter smile.

“Senior, please forget about accepting disciples, I am a scholar, I am not interested in martial arts, martial arts is just a casual practice, a defense technique.”

Xu Qingnian did not agree, not because he looked down on the other party, but because he felt that this person was probably not small and his martial arts realm was definitely not bad, otherwise, how could he easily suppress himself?

If this kind of person was beside her, Xu Qingnian would not agree to it.

He was a person who had practiced a different art. If he was detected by someone else, he would probably kill himself with a slap, and he would not even be able to run away.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian refused directly.

However, when he heard Xu Qingnian’s refusal, Wu Ming did not have any hint of surprise.

There was nothing to be surprised about, he had suddenly appeared and directly wanted to take Xu Qingnian as his disciple, it would be a hell if Xu Qingnian agreed.

However, Wu Ming did not rush, instead he looked at Xu Qingnian and said with an incomparably serious expression.

“Xu Qingnian.”

“Originally, I came to look for you because I heard that you have done many good deeds for Great Wei, and I wanted to help you to remove your hair and cleanse your marrow, so that you can get rid of all diseases and prolong your life.”

“However, today I found you to be an extraordinary person, extremely suitable for the path of martial arts, so I felt a sense of love for you.”

“Of course, it is normal for you to be a little wary of me, and I can understand that, but I will tell you now who I really am.”

“I am the First Grade Martial Artist of Great Wei, Wu Ming.”

Wu Ming spoke out, as he informed Xu Qingnian of his true identity.

“Great Wei First Grade?”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat stunned as he looked at Wu Ming, and his first reaction was to believe.

Yes, complete belief.

The first thing that matched in age, and the second thing was that the other party's strength, was very, very strong, and even without showing it, just the means to view the situation inside his body could not be an idle person.

If one were to say an ordinary fourth-grade or third-grade, one should not be able to do such absolute suppression.

If one were to say the first rank, Xu Qingnian would believe it.

Besides, what was the point of the other party lying to themselves? There were only two first-rate officials in the Great Wei Dynasty, and if others didn't know them, didn't the empress know them? If you ask the empress, you will know.

No one would dare to impersonate a First Grade, especially someone who was not inferior in strength, to impersonate a First Grade would be to seek death.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian believed it straight away.

But after learning that the other party was a First Grade, Xu Qingnian finally understood why the Fey Magic Demon Seed inside her body had a sense of fearful submission.

It was because the other party was a First Grade.

Martial Dao First Grade.

A Human Martial Emperor.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian barely hesitated and spoke directly.

"Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to senior."

"However, please forgive me, senior, Qingnian is a scholar, and as I said just now, learning martial arts is just to strengthen my body and for defence purposes, not that I want to take this path."

"Please forgive me, senior."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he refused outright, not knowing that the other party was a First Grade, Xu Qingnian could still continue to chat for a while, but after learning that the other party was a First Grade, Xu Qingnian was even less inclined to stay and chat.

"Senior, Xu Mou really has something to do and has to go to the Ministry of the Household, so I won't bother senior."

After saying this, Xu Qingnian turned around and left.

He did not give Wu Ming half a chance either.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who left, Wu Ming was a little dazed.

As a First Grade Martial Artist of the Great Wei and a Human Martial Emperor, it was reasonable to assume that wherever he went, after revealing his identity, the other party would treat him with respect, right?

Although Xu Qingnian was respectful, his words seemed to be filled with a hint of distrust and, more importantly, some intentional evasion?

What does this mean?

Did he suspect himself of telling lies? Or was it that he didn't trust himself?

"Little friend Xu, don't worry, I'm not lying to you, this way, I'll take you to see His Majesty, after meeting Him, you'll know everything."

For Wu Ming, he was not angry with Xu Qingnian's refusal, because he subconsciously thought that Xu Qingnian was just purely distrustful of himself.

So he planned to take Xu Qingnian on a trip to the imperial palace to meet the empress, who would inform Xu Qingnian of what his identity really was.

Otherwise, a first-rate martial artist would take you as a disciple, and you would actually refuse?

That would be somewhat outrageous.

Ever since he had arrived at the First Grade, no one had dared to reject him, no matter who it was.

It was just that after hearing these words, Xu Qingnian was still crying and laughing.

Looking at the person blocking his way, Xu Qingnian said helplessly.

"Senior."

"Xu Mou believes, Xu Mou believes that you are a first rank ah, it's just that the Ministry of Household really has important matters waiting for junior to deal with."

"Matters of state trump those of junior, furthermore, junior does not like to practice martial arts."

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

The more the other party was like this, the more he believed ah, but the more he believed, the more impossible it was for Xu Qingnian to agree, and he had to hurry and bolt.

If he was being watched by a First Grade Martial Artist, sooner or later, he would have to come up with something big.

Even if he knew there were benefits, Xu Qingnian wouldn't dare to agree to it.

At that moment, without allowing Wu Ming to say more, Xu Qingnian was already walking quickly towards the Household Department, even speeding up her pace, unwilling to talk to herself.

This time, Wu Ming was really a bit confused.

"No, I'll have to make a trip to His Majesty, I must take Xu Qingnian as my disciple."

"Flawless Body, ah, the third first-grade martial artist in Great Wei, such a good seedling, if that old man snatches it away, won't he be laughed to death in the future."

Wu Ming did not continue to harass Xu Qingnian anymore.

He still thought that Xu Qingnian didn't believe him at all, so he planned to go forward to the imperial palace and have a proper talk with the empress.

And so it was.

Wu Ming's figure disappeared from the spot.

And almost instantly, Xu Qingnian sensed that the pressure had disappeared, and at that moment, he could not help but exhale a long breath.

The pace also gradually slowed down a little.

But in his eyes, there was curiosity and surprise.

First class.

This was a word heavier than Tarzan, and it meant so much. Xu Qingnian had no sense of how strong a First Grade martial artist was, but through many words and descriptions.

Xu Qingnian probably knew that for any matter, as long as the First Grade stepped in, then these matters would not be a matter.

It could be said that the First Grade was the last card of each giant power, and when the First Grade was used, it meant the final showdown.

In the Great Wei Dynasty, the strongest reserve is either the economic system or the five major military camps, or the presence of two First Grade martial artists.

A First Grade martial artist does not need to salute to meet the emperor, and sits on an equal footing with the emperor. However, no First Grade martial artist will covet the throne, this is a natural rule of heaven and earth, and after becoming a First Grade, they possess martial artist qi.

A martial artist's qi, on the other hand, cannot be fused with the emperor's luck, otherwise it will backfire on him or her.

So there was never any need to suspect that a First Grade martial artist would rebel. Of course, the other party could choose to assist another person and inherit the throne, and this was possible.

What Xu Qingnian did not expect was that he had met a First Grade Martial Artist, and that the other party had set his eyes on him.

Although the first aim, was to take himself as a disciple, Xu Qingnian just resisted a little.

Cultivating a foreign art under the nose of a First Grade Martial Artist? Wasn't that seeking death?

Don't let the Great Wei Palace investigate and find out that you are practicing a supernatural art, but if they find out that you have attracted a first-grade martial artist, then it would be embarrassing.

If you don't want to die, you'll have to die.

The first-grade martial artist of the Great Wei, in particular, is in the suppression of the Devil's Cave every year, the best time, all dedicated to the Devil's Qi, if they learn that they are practicing the supernatural arts, it is estimated that they will turn their faces upside down and kill themselves with a slash.

So.

No matter what, you absolutely cannot touch it.

You must not touch it.

This was Xu Qingnian's inner thought.

Not long afterwards.

Xu Qingnian also arrived at the Household Department.

“Marquis Xu, Minister Gu has been waiting for you in his room for a long time.”

The guard outside the Household Department, upon seeing Xu Qingnian’s arrival, immediately came forward respectfully and said.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then quickly walked into the Household Department’s Minister’s room.

At this moment, Gu Yan, the Minister of the Household Department, and the left and right retainers of the Household Department were all sitting in the middle, the three of them holding a copy of the dossier in their hands, beaming with joy and smiling a bit foolishly.

“Shang Shu Gu.”

Pushing open the door of the room, Xu Qingnian saluted towards Gu Yan.

“Marquis Xu is here.”

“Marquis Xu is well.”

When the left and right Servants saw Xu Qingnian, they immediately rose and saluted, Xu Qingnian was on equal level with the two men in terms of position, although they were both Servants, Xu Qingnian was now enthroned as a Marquis, so naturally they could not get along on equal level.

But Gu Yan is different, he is the Minister of the Sixth Ministry, not too formal occasions, also do not need to call Xu Qingnian marquis, that would be the opposite of rusty.

“Shouren, you’re finally here.”

“Come, come, take a look, this is the grain production dossier of Pingwang County.”

“Hahahahaha, Pingwang County, the poorest of the ten provinces, Changchun Province, in the first quarter of this year, there is a full one million and two hundred thousand stones of grain ah, this is simply a great harvest, a great harvest, it is close to four times more than last year.”

Gu Yan said with unbridled excitement.

He excitedly took out a dossier and handed it to Xu Qingnian to read.

In the past, the Changchun Province was the poorest and most miserable part of Pingwang County, producing 300,000 quintals of grain in a season, which had to be handed in at 40%, while each region kept 10%, and only handed in 30%, or 90,000 quintals of grain.

Although it is called a prefecture, it is actually no better than some of the larger counties.

Now that the grain has quadrupled for such poor people, you can imagine how horrible the benefits of the waterwheel project are.

What is the concept of this quadrupling of grain? The empress had already waived the grain tax for three years, so these people had four times more harvest, which, when converted into money, could completely improve their lives.

Not to mention buying new clothes, at least they could have enough to eat and drink, right? It was no problem at all to improve the food.

Gu Yan was happy, not because he cared how much tax he could collect, but because he could already see the quality of life of the people through this figure.

“The overall harvest of Pingwang County, three times more than 20%, but there are twice as many grain fields, so overall it’s not bad.”

Xu Qingnian took a glance at the data, the harvest was more, and its main reason was still because a large number of barren fields had been turned into grain fields, as naturally quite a few barren fields could be reactivated when the water source was resolved.

Once there were more fields, the harvest naturally increased.

This belongs to the category of working more and getting more, which is a good thing, but for Xu Qingnian, it is sort of expected.

“Shouren, there are currently seven counties that have submitted their grain production dossiers, and after I have done some calculations, the first quarter grain production harvest of this year’s Great Wei should be about three times more than previous years, with an up and down fluctuation of no more than 20%.”

“In other words, if the state tax is not exempted, it should receive 30,000,000 taels of silver, and its production is about 80,000,000 taels of silver in grain.”

“With five years of stability, there will be no hungry people in Great Wei.”

Gu Yan said with some cheer.

He went through the rolls of the seven counties and did the accounting, with deductions and additions, and determined that this year's Great Wei grain production should be worth around eighty million taels.

Since the state tax was waived, the 80,000,000 taels would all belong to the people.

It would last for five years and would completely solve the problem of food and clothing.

And Xu Qingnian shook his head and said.

"There is no need for five years, in as little as two years, in as little as three years, there will be enough food in Great Wei to completely provide internally, and the people will have some money left over on hand."

Xu Qingnian gave the answer that Gu Yan was still a bit conservative.

Five years was too long.

Two or three years would be about right.

"Is it really that fast?"

Gu Yan swallowed his saliva, five years is not conservative, but a better expectation, but I did not expect Xu Qingnian to say that two years soon, three years slowly, the Great Wei will be completely internal supply, the people will not only be able to eat and drink enough, there will also be some money on hand?

This is a bit The people will not only have enough to eat, but they will also have money on hand.

"The first quarter of the year, after the results of the food production, the people who have already been liquidated, what will they be like now?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"It should be happy, right?"

Gu Yan replied.

"No, not happy, but laughing so hard they can't sleep."

"Four or five times the harvest in the better places, but of course because of the inclusion of quite a few stragglers, plus twice the harvest in the more average places, the combined result is about three times the harvest."

“Three times more harvest in one go, and with no state tax to pay, just some local taxes, not even half a percent.”

“That’s seven times more income for them from this year’s season than from last year’s first season’s grain production.”

“Seven times.”

“Can they not wake up laughing? Great Wei rice seeds, two seasons a year, earning three and a half years’ harvest in one breath, is that you, and you still sleep?”

“In that case, these people will go around and spread the word, and will also buy many new things, improve their food or buy things, and everything they do will be seen by the neighbours.”

“Those who have not yet started farming, are they in a hurry? I’m afraid that the next day they will have to go and open up their fields to earn silver.”

“Furthermore, after His Majesty promised tax exemptions, people everywhere have already responded positively by opening up their fields, so the second half of the year, and the first half of next year, will undergo an explosive growth.”

“In other words, in the first half of next year, there will be no barren fields available in Great Wei, and the Changchun Province, definitely more than one million two hundred thousand quintals of grain, at least five million quintals or more.”

Xu Qingnian carefully analysed.

The two courtiers listened with great interest and praised him repeatedly.

Indeed.

It is true that most of the people are now farming, but there are still many people who are not farming, whether they are doing some small business or doing something.

It’s not that they don’t want to farm, it’s just that they don’t make much money from farming, they’re not landlords, most of them just farm honestly and earn a living.

But now the court is exempt from tax for three years, plus there is a water tanker to solve the water problem, one mu for every family in the deserted fields, and you can buy them if you have money, but of course the price is not cheap.

After all, the reason Wei gave the people fields was to increase productivity, not to allow merchants to hoard and earn silver.

Therefore, the income from farming has doubled so many times, four or five times for those with less, and even eight or nine times for those with more, so who wouldn't be jealous?

Who wouldn't be jealous? In this way, they would all be eager to plough.

Xu Qingnian's waterwheel solved this problem, and naturally, the barren fields were reused.

If, at a later stage, there were no more barren fields in Great Wei, then a super waterwheel would be built, and disciples of the Immortal Way would be invited to build it, so that it could reach a thousand miles and bring up all the dry land.

By that time, there would be no shortage of food in Wei.

Of course this plan must be something for later.

"Shouren, you're really smart."

Gu Yan couldn't help but sigh with emotion.

But soon, Gu Yan thought about it and immediately spoke.

"If we follow Shouren's words, we should step up the preparation of the barren fields."

"The Ministry of the Household will have to issue an imperial decree to stop providing barren fields for free, and will stop providing barren fields without compensation after a month, which will in turn allow many strong men to go back and receive barren fields."

"And after that, have someone inspect again, but anyone who is found to have received a field without ploughing it will have their grain fields confiscated."

"Also, the issue of grain, Great Wei needs to hoard grain, this time the people have grown so much grain, they are happy, but this grain price is bound to be suppressed by some treacherous merchants joining forces."

"I have to give an order to the Great Wei Chamber of Commerce to regulate its price, it cannot be too low, and at the same time, all parts of Great Wei should also buy grain and store it, almost forty percent or so, to prepare for emergencies, all silver, from the state treasury."

"It is also considered a multiplier."

Gu Yan spoke out, and he immediately formulated several plans through what Xu Qingnian had said.

Each and every plan was very good.

Ginger, it was still old and spicy.

Using retreat as an advance, let the strong men idle in the counties and provinces rush home to produce food, after all, the deserted fields were there for free collection, most of the people liked to take advantage of it.

But the problem was that some of the young men had gone to other counties and counties, but they were afraid to go back and lose face, and there was no hope for them to go home.

The family was too lazy to care.

Now that Gu Yan has released the time limit order and the people are now having a good harvest, I am afraid that these wandering strong men will have to go back home.

Then go to collect food, stabilize the price of food, certainly lower than before, after all, more food, naturally the price should be cheaper, of course low can not be too low, or the people are not happy.

And then to prevent the merchants from getting into trouble in it, Gu Yan did not miss a beat, and indeed Xu Qingnian could not help but feel in his heart.

“Lord Gu is wise.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said with emotion from his heart.

“Shouren, if someone else had complimented me, I would have accepted it, but you complimented me, but I don’t have the face to accept it.”

“All right, today I called you to come here, just to let you see how the effect is, but looking at you, I feel that you have already expected it, on the contrary, I am a bit unseen in the world.”

“I won’t bother you anymore, you go back and rest well.”

Gu Yan spoke.

He called Xu Qingnian to come over just to have fun together, but he didn’t expect Xu Qingnian to look as if he had predicted it, which made him a bit helpless.

“Fine, then Lord Gu, I’ll leave first.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, the results of the food production came out, he was definitely happy, only this was sort of expected, so he wasn’t particularly happy.

“Marquis, take care.”

“Marquis Xu, take care.”

“En, go back and rest well.”

The left and right retainers and Gu Yan spoke.

And just after Xu Qingnian stepped out of the gate, abruptly, Xu Qingnian reversed his body and looked at Gu Yan and said.

“Lord Gu, there is something that you need to catch up on, have all places check the good fields, or when planting, to see if there are any peculiar characteristics of rice, and if there are any findings, report them to the court immediately.”

“No matter how big or small it is, any slightest abnormality found everywhere must be reported, and all information will be sent to me by the Ministry of Household Affairs, so I’ll be grateful to Lord Gu.”

Xu Qingnian mentioned.

Great Wei is now heading in a good direction, but even with all the barren fields being used, there is still a problem surrounding Great Wei.

The internal supply.

Most of the people are not currently eating millet, something like rice, which belongs to those whose families are not too bad off.

What most people eat is still a small chestnut grain, not very nutritious, but better because it is cheap and fills the stomach.

But Xu Qingnian’s first goal in developing productivity was to feed the people of Great Wei, either with small chestnut grains or with real rice.

If you have enough to eat, you will have the strength to work, and your body will be stronger, at least better than eating small chestnut grain, right?

When you are strong and healthy, the children you give birth to will not suffer from widespread malnutrition, and the rate of premature death will be greatly reduced.

In that case, it is called prosperity.

Population is the first criterion of productivity.

Two years.

This was Xu Qingnian's conservative estimate, and she told Gu Yan that three years was because she was afraid that Gu Yan wouldn't believe her.

Within two years, Xu Qingnian could guarantee to solve the current problem of feeding the people of Great Wei, but Xu Qingnian was definitely not looking at the present moment, but the future.

It was useless to feed the people of Great Wei at present, it was only useful if the people of Great Wei in the future could be fed.

Moreover, as more and more food becomes available and the people at the bottom have money on hand, things like desperate farming will gradually cool down sooner or later, and many will go into business.

This is a phenomenon that cannot be avoided.

So in the future, there will definitely be such situations as landowners, which cannot be eliminated, but whether it is landowners or people farming, at least the impact of food production will not fluctuate greatly.

The biggest problem is that in the future, newborn children.

As long as the people of Wei have enough to eat, there is nothing to do but make babies, and even as their families get better and better, they will have two babies if they have two mouthfuls of rice, and three babies if they have three mouthfuls of rice.

It is likely that after next year, the people of Great Wei will start to make babies in a big way.

After all, as life gets better day by day, they must have more babies.

Then once the fertility rate rises, the food deficit will instantly increase, and perfect internal supply cannot be achieved by just re-tilling the barren fields.

So!

It is still necessary to find the right seeds, either four-season rice, which doubles the grain yield.

Either that or something like hybrid rice, where one such rice plant is worth twice or even three times the normal.

Only then could we cope with the future swelling of the population, or else it would be all over the place again by then.

Xu Qingnian had thought about it.

As long as he found this kind of rice and could adapt it perfectly to production, he dared the empress to issue an imperial decree.

Encourage full fertility in Great Wei, with prizes for the birth of children, regardless of gender, and food subsidies until the age of ten, with parents only needing to take a little out to ensure that the children have no worries about food and drink until they are ten.

Reduce the pressure of childcare for the people of Great Wei, and when the development gets better and better later on, how many taels of silver can a little food cost?

Of course, this is just an idea, everything still has to wait until we find out.

Just.

Just as Xu Qingnian walked out of the Household Ministry and arrived outside the Marquis' residence, Li Xian's figure came running from not far away.

"Marquis Xu, Marquis Xu."

"His Majesty's oracle has summoned you to the palace."

As Li Xian spoke, Xu Qingnian was a little surprised, but soon he somehow guessed something.

"Did someone go to the palace and see His Majesty? Is it an old man?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"Yes, yes, Marquis Xu, you really do anticipate things like a god."

Li Xian spoke directly.

"Ugh."

With a long sigh, Xu Qingnian didn't say anything more and walked directly towards the palace.

He originally wanted to directly ask for sick leave, but after thinking about it, right, you ask for sick leave in front of someone else's first grade martial artist, that would be somewhat treating people like fools.

But Xu Qingnian was a bit depressed.

Was this First Grade Martial Artist sick?

Why did he have to stare at himself? Although it's true that I have a clear bone, there are many martial arts geniuses under the sky, right?

He was a good student, and he had said that he would not be a teacher, so why did he have to do this?

He was a bit depressed, but he couldn't hit people in the face, so Xu Qingnian could only go over honestly, the big deal was to waste some more breath.

And at this moment.

In the palace.

The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you're doing.

The empress sat on the dragon chair with a smile on her face as she looked at the First Grade martial artist at her highness.

She was also a little curious, as soon as Wu Ming arrived at the Palace of the Nurtured Heart, the first thing he said was that he wanted to meet Xu Qingnian.

Although she did not know what had happened, she still ordered the eunuch to invite Xu Qingnian to come.

She was relieved to learn that this first-rate martial artist had taken a fancy to Xu Qingnian and wanted to take him as his disciple, as long as it was not a bad thing anyway.

It was just that the wait was a bit long.

The empress thought for a moment, then spoke out.

"Sir, the matter of the demon unrest in the Chen Kingdom is rather tricky, I wonder if Could sir take the time to go there?"

The empress respected Wu Ming as sir, and her attitude was extremely peaceful in tone, not commanding but asking.

"Your Majesty, forgive me for not having the time and not being able to spare it."

Hearing this, Wu Ming refused outright, in fact it had to be said that he had time, but now he wanted to devote all his time to Xu Qingnian, so he refused outright.

Great Wei should be able to solve the matter of the Chen Kingdom, and stepping in himself would just be the fastest way to solve it.

However, at his level, he could not just step in, and it was best not to do so as much as possible.

Hearing Wu Ming's voice of refusal, the empress did not say anything, just nodded, nor was she angry in any way, it was just a slight sigh in her heart, she could only think of another way again.

Now in the Chen Kingdom, the demon turmoil was much trickier than expected, the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect had sent people over, just not to much effect, not that the two great clans were not able to.

Rather, they have somewhat underestimated the determination of the demons this time, and are currently re-sending people, but need to wait for some time.

This has led to things getting progressively more troublesome and tricky.

This is what happens when you tear your face off from the Great Wei Wen Palace. If you hadn't torn your face off, there would still be demons, but definitely not so many, otherwise you would have sent three Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth and twenty Great Confucians in person.

What demons and devils, all of them can wait for death.

But the situation at hand, naturally, could not find the Zhu Sheng lineage, which made her a little helpless ah.

It was at this moment.

A voice rang out.

"The Marquis of Ping Chaos has an audience."

As the voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian's figure slowly appeared in the main hall.

"I, Xu Qingnian, have met Your Majesty."

With the appearance of Xu Qingnian's figure.

The Empress' first reaction was some joy, but as soon as she saw Xu Qingnian, she inexplicably thought of Xu Qingnian's stay overnight some days ago.

All of a sudden, her face became somewhat clear and cold.

"Marquis of Ping Chaos, please excuse me."

The empress opened her mouth, and instead of addressing Xu Aiqing, she addressed the Marquis of Ping Chaos, purposely so, just to make Xu Qingnian realize her mistake.

But Xu Qingnian did not react at all, glancing at himself as usual, and then at Wu Ming.

“Little friend Xu, you can now ask His Majesty who the old man is.”

When Xu Qingnian appeared, Wu Ming’s face was filled with a smile, while glancing at the empress, before landing his gaze on Xu Qingnian and saying so with a smile.

Xu Qingnian had indeed guessed correctly, Wu Ming still thought he didn’t believe him.

“Senior.”

“Senior believes that you are a Great Wei First Grade Martial Artist.”

“It’s just that junior really doesn’t like martial dao.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Wu Ming and said with an incomparably serious attitude.

The moment this was said.

Wu Ming was instantly frozen.

He did think that Xu Qingnian did not believe in himself, so he had purposely asked the empress to call him over.

But what he did not expect was this.

Xu Qingnian indeed did not suspect his identity.

“Little friend Xu, I am a First Grade Martial Artist of Great Wei, if you were to worship me as your teacher, the benefits would be endless.”

Wu Ming really could not help but speak up.

He was a First Grade Martial Artist, where had he ever been rejected by anyone?

If an ordinary person refused him, he wouldn’t be angry, at most he would just ignore him.

But Xu Qingnian was different.

A flawless body.

If he was the only one in Wei, Wu Ming wouldn't have cared, and Xu Qingnian could be proud.

But the problem was that there was a second First Grade in Great Wei. When he woke up and found Xu Qingnian, he was guaranteed to do everything he could to trick Xu Qingnian away.

Therefore, there was absolutely no way he would let the other party snatch Xu Qingnian away.

He had to teach himself, and it might really be possible to teach a martial artist above the first rank.

To him, this was a new goal and ideal in life.

Otherwise, there would really be no meaning to his life.

“Senior.”

“Xu Mou still reiterates, Xu Mou really doesn't like martial arts, so you should let junior go, junior really has something to do.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Wu Ming, his attitude was also sincere, not the impatient kind.

“First rank, ah.”

“Little friend, old man is a First Grade martial artist.”

Wu Ming emphasized once again that he was a First Grade.

“Junior knows, it is junior's problem, please forgive me senior.”

“Your Majesty, I will first take my leave.”

Xu Qingnian didn't want to stay any longer, he had to hurry up and leave, he wouldn't be able to stay with this First Grade anyway.

After saying this, Xu Qingnian directly left.

Leaving behind a somewhat confused Wu Ming.

There was also the female emperor who was slightly unsure of what to say anymore.

What a good guy, a First Grade Martial Artist was actually rejected for accepting a disciple?

While inside the hall, Wu Ming couldn't help but frown as he looked at Xu Qingnian's back and was really a little curious.

It didn't make sense for Xu Qingnian to reject himself.

Who would refuse a first-ranked person in a hall?

But why, would Xu Qingnian refuse?

Wu Ming frowned tightly.

After some contemplation.

Suddenly, Wu Ming thought of the only possibility.

Xu Qingnian had practiced Confucianism and was now of the fourth rank, having felt the strength of a first-rank saint. He had invited the holy will, so he felt that the martial path was inferior to Confucianism.

He had not felt the power of a first-grade martial artist.

After all, it was unlikely that a first-grade martial artist would show his face, let alone his hand, within Kyoto, and if he did, the whole of Kyoto would be gone.

That's why he wanted to practise Confucianism without fear.

But he did not know that he was more talented in martial arts.

Thinking of this, Wu Ming looked at the empress and said.

"Your Majesty, the demon rebellion, is it in the Kingdom of Chen?"

Wu Ming's sudden enquiry caused the Empress to be a little stunned, but still answered quickly.

"Yes."

As the empress finished her answer.

Without saying a word, Wu Ming directly turned around and left, appearing in front of Xu Qingnian.

And at this moment, Xu Qingnian had only just descended the Heavenly Staircase and was about to run towards the outside of the palace when she was suddenly pulled by Wu Ming.

“Senior, what are you doing?”

Xu Qingnian was a little surprised, while her heart was extremely speechless ah.

“Go.”

Wu Ming’s voice was calm.

“Go? Where to go?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“To let you see how powerful the First Grade is.”

Wu Ming’s voice became even calmer.

“Is it okay if I don’t go?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“No.”

Wu Ming’s voice was firm and full of dominance.

In an instant, Xu Qingniang cried.

Awaken Chapter 200 -

The Kingdom of Chen.

Since Xu Qingnian ordered the massacre of the city over a month ago.

The entire Chen Kingdom was already awash with blood.

A terrible blood aura filled the sky over the entire Chen Kingdom, close to 10,000,000 people had been put to death, including many more martial artists and generals who had died.

Resentment, hatred, resentment, and other negative emotions completely erupted, and all of these things were things that demons cared extremely much about.

Normally, when something like this happened, with the Great Wei Palace of Literature in place, it would not be a worry, and a casual scholar or two from Heaven and Earth would be able to suppress such a scourge.

However, with so many things happening between the Great Wei Dynasty and the Palace of Literature, both of them had broken up, naturally attracting many demons to appear.

Today.

Around the Chen Kingdom, there were demons everywhere, densely packed at a glance, and these demons were divided into many types, with demons of low grade directly devouring the essence blood of corpses.

Demons of higher grades absorbed grievances, and even some evil cultivators came, sacrificing the grieving souls of the people to their magic weapons, so to speak it was an orgy.

At first, however, these demons were not so reckless, but sneaked around, and after being discovered by the Great Wei army, they ran honestly, not daring to oppose them at all.

Mainly, they were still afraid that Great Wei would send the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth over.

The Great Wei army had been chasing them, but the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth had never appeared, so gradually these demons became bolder.

After all, to them, these grievance souls are more important than anything else, and devouring one grievance soul can save days of hard training.

How could these demons not be excited? How could they not be ecstatic? With greed, naturally more and more demons gathered and became bolder and bolder.

However, the main thing was the leading demons, who seemed to have received some kind of message and were very aggressive, devouring the grieving souls.

And they were no longer content with devouring the grievance souls of the dead, but set their sights on the living.

These demons began to ambush the passageways of the seventy-two capital cities of the Kingdom of Chen, plundering the living, torturing them to death, forming grievance souls, and then annexing them.

So much so that all the people up and down the Kingdom of Chen dared not go out any more.

Later on, these demons began to spread their hands to several surrounding countries, so that the people were not able to live, and the people around the State of Chen were terrified, and the Great Wei army was also in a great headache.

They can only kill some useless demonic beasts, the really big demons, they can't kill, and the other side is also smart enough to hide behind and toss, and definitely not take the initiative to come out.

It is also because of this that several countries near Chen, including the people of Chen, are now cursing Xu Qingnian and Great Wei, cursing Great Wei is simple, we in Chen surrendered, and now we encounter this kind of thing, and as a result Great Wei does not step in to help?

We were asked to pay taxes and to cede land and make reparations, which we did, but at least you had to protect our safety, right? If you can't even do that, you're just bullying the common people.

It's easy to scold Xu Qingnian for creating so many killings and causing the people to be unhappy.

After all, Wei had recovered the state of Chen, made them cede land and make reparations, and made them work for Wei, sucking their blood, and now they could not even guarantee their personal safety.

If they didn't scold Xu Qingnian, who would they scold? Especially since the reason why this happened was not because of Xu Qingnian's order to slaughter the city?

Of course, these scoldings are only behind the scenes, no one dares to insult Xu Qingnian to his face, not to mention that Xu Qingnian is now the new Marquis of Great Wei.

Besides, Xu Qingnian is also a great scholar of heaven and earth. Whoever dares to insult Xu Qingnian to his face will have his head on the ground tomorrow.

Of course, it was not the same for the readers from all over the world, who all cursed fiercely and put all the blame for the Chen rebellion on Xu Qingnian.

They ignored, as they always do, that the Great Wei Palace of Literature did not take action and instead went on to blame Xu Qingnian.

The rebellion of the demons in the State of Chen was indeed a very tricky matter, and even the garrisoned Great Wei army found it very tricky.

Ten days ago, the Great Wei Dynasty sought assistance from the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect, and after their disciples arrived, they did indeed suppress it, but the problem was that the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect had clearly underestimated these demons.

There were too many of them, but more importantly, the demons seemed determined to cause trouble, as if they were sure that the Great Wei Palace would not send anyone.

So the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect were also adjusting immediately, sending more experts over to settle the dispute as best they could.

It was just that the time spent on this back and forth, the number of these demons was increasing, and more and more grievances were being absorbed, if they delayed for a while longer, the other demons would have already eaten and drunk and gone home.

Back, this group of demons Great Wei will have to have a headache again.

At this time.

The third city of Chen.

Hundreds of thousands of demons gathered, they were more than three hundred miles away from the Third City, and the terrifying grievance Qi, and the monstrous blood Qi, turned into a long river, and entered into this group of demons.

It was a terrifying sight, but it was not an uncommon sight in the Kingdom of Chen, and it was only some time ago that it was truly terrifying.

And outside the Tenth City.

Thousands of lights flashed as disciples of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, harnessing flying swords, headed towards this group of demons to kill them.

Sword Qi streaked across the city, or formed sword formations, and all sorts of light shot out, strangling one demonic beast after another, as a large number of demons fled, and in a very planned manner.

If a disciple of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, forming a powerful sword formation, tried to push across, a terrifying force would come in, destroying the sword formation and injuring it, but not causing any particularly big casualties.

There was clearly something wrong with this group of demons.

They didn't kill each other, and would even show mercy, because they didn't want to offend these immortal clan forces, or at least didn't want to tear their faces off right now.

And their aim was simple: they wanted to devour these grieving souls.

So much so that the disciples of the Immortal Sects who had repeatedly formed up were really somewhat helpless, they could not kill them, and if they did not kill them, they could only watch them absorb the grievances.

And the disciples of the Tai Cang Rune Sect, all in black robes, killed out with a single piece of talisman paper, turning into a blazing light, but they were all blocked by the real great demons.

Above the city.

When Marquis Guang Yang and the others saw this scene, their faces did not look particularly good.

“These demons have really calculated that my Wen Gong Great Confucian would not make a move, to say that there is nothing fishy in this, I don’t believe it even if I die.”

The Marquis of Guangyang clenched his fists, he was also disgusted by these demons, and at the same time was even more angry at what the Great Wei Palace of Literature had done.

“The world’s scholars are all cursing Shouren, saying that this matter was caused by Xu Shouren. This force of public opinion is sharper than a sword, but no one has bothered to say that the Great Wei Palace of Literature did not act.”

“These scholars, too, are indeed damned, each with a black heart, if only Shouren could become a saint that would be great, I would detain all these scholars at the first opportunity and beat them to death.”

The Marquis of Linyang also could not help but speak up, he was very good-tempered, but seeing this state of affairs, he could not help but break out in curses.

For some time now, ever since the demons had appeared in Chen, they had been waiting for assistance from Great Wei.

Ordinary generals could kill ordinary demons, but powerful demons had to be brought in by the Confucian family, or by the Immortal Buddhist clan, or of course if they sent in second-rank martial artists, otherwise, they would have to rely on their fourth-rank martial artists alone.

They could not turn the tide of battle instantly, after all, they were not afraid of conventional combat, but these demons were also not attacking the city, but devouring these blood and flesh essences, as well as grievance souls.

This made them look very passive.

Originally, if two Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth had been invited, under the suppression of the Vast Righteousness, one Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth could have suppressed and killed 100,000 demons, and with ten more Great Confucians, they could have cleared them up in waves.

Not to mention a million demons, five million demons, with the help of two Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth plus ten Great Confucians, as well as the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and Tai Cang Rune Sect, and the Great Wei Army, could be completely cleaned up within a month.

But what about now? The number of demons was increasing, and only two great Confucians had come, and these two were still as good as squeezed out, so it could not be said that they had no effect, but they were unable to make a real impact on the demons.

Their idea was not to kill all these demons, but to simply tell them to go back.

It was a bit difficult to kill them all in one go, but it was easier to make them roll back.

It was not a war between the righteous and the demons, so they just needed to be suppressed.

Unfortunately, people in the Great Wei Palace of Literature just wouldn't send the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth out, and the imperial court also sent secret letters to some of the remaining Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth in other countries.

It's not that people don't accept them, but they have cited important matters at hand. Anyway, the explicit and implicit meaning is simple: if you can't come, don't look for us.

So these few marquises stationed in the state of Chen are each more disgusted with the scholars.

"Now the people of Chen hate Shouren, and the people of several surrounding countries, also hate Shouren, and the Great Wei vassal states themselves are discontent with Shouren."

"If this matter is not handled properly, it will have a great impact, plus the mouths of these scholars, even the crooked ones can say the right thing, what they are plotting is only against Shouren, ah."

The Marquis of Linyang spoke up, frowning, and said so.

"Plotting what?"

Marquis Guangyang frowned and looked at Marquis Linyang.

"For Shouren to become a saint, he needs to use the power of the world's readers."

"It's just that the world's scholars themselves are quite critical of him, and with the provocation of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, they are only extremely critical of

Shouren, so if Shouren were to achieve sainthood, he would not be able to get a boost from the scholars.”

“If we want to break this situation, we must use the power of the people of the world, after all, public opinion is better than anything else, the people of the Great Wei Dynasty, naturally, trust Shouren in every way, but what about the people of the world?”

“However, even if the Great Wei Palace of Literature does not do so, Shouren will not be able to draw on the power of the people of the world, but they are still worried about accidents and do not give Shouren the slightest hope, and this is what the Great Wei Palace of Literature will do.”

The Marquis of Lin Yang said so, and these words made the Marquis of Guangyang frown.

“These damned people of reading.”

“Motherfucker.”

Marquis Lin Yang clenched his fist, he did come to fire, but the problem was that there was no point in doing so, if scolding helped, he didn't know if the readers would die or not, but he was definitely dead anyway, after all, he couldn't scold the readers.

It was also at this point.

The demons had retreated 500 miles away.

The disciples of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect had returned.

Swish.

Dozens of figures appeared on the city, these ten people were the best of the two Great Immortal Sects, most of them were middle-aged, there were also three or four young people.

“Marquis Guangyang, is the Great Wei Wen Palace really determined not to send someone?”

At this moment, in the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, a middle-aged man spoke up, this was the elder of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, Sun Xin, whose status was not low, the fourth rank of Immortal Dao.

He had just killed many demons, but they were all small demons, when he encountered really big demons, it wasn't that he couldn't beat them, but that they kept running and

sneaking in from time to time, and he didn't dare to chase them too deeply, worrying about the safety of his disciples.

For some time now, he has been in this state, with a fire in his heart, not only him but also the whole Tai Shang Xian Clan.

Similar things had happened before, but they had never been this bad.

At least in the past, when two Confucian Daoists came to suppress the demons, they only had to protect the Confucian Daoists and kill them.

Now it is hard to kill, people are not stupid.

If they had two Confucian scholars following them, the Confucian scholars would have been able to suppress the demons and reduce their abilities, and even some of the weaker demons would have just exploded on the spot.

The stronger demons would also be weakened considerably so that they could get at them, but now without the great Confucian, it would be too hard to target these demons.

Unless some magic weapons were invited, or a truly great man made an appearance.

Such a stifling situation also made Sun Xin unable to help but complain a little.

Hearing Sun Xin's complaint, Marquis Guangyang was also a little less than pleased, if it was that good to kill, why would it be your turn to call you guys?

The Marquis of Guangyang did not say anything.

However, the Marquis of Lin Yang spoke up.

"The court is already dealing with it, let's wait a few days, is there any news from within the Immortal Sect?"

Marquis Lin Yang inquired, his tone was still calm.

But Sun Xin was somewhat out of breath.

"Still waiting? If we wait any longer this bunch of demons will have already eaten their fill and gone back."

"If the Great Wei Palace of Literature doesn't step in, is it hard to say that there are no great scholars left?"

“Isn’t Xu Qingnian a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth? This matter has a great deal to do with him anyway, and now that he has become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, he should reasonably come over, right?”

Sun Xin said so, and after he said this, the rest of the people also nodded their heads, thinking that Sun Xin was not wrong.

But when this was said, the Marquis of Guangyang could not help but frown.

“The Marquis of Ping Chaos is now dealing with many important matters at the court, how could he possibly find the time to come here, the chaos in the Chen Kingdom is, in the end, just because we are not prepared.”

“If this also makes me, the Marquis of Wei, come here in person, won’t it fuel the flame of these demons?”

The Marquis of Guangyang was somewhat displeased, mainly because of Sun Xin’s words, Xu Qingnian was not just an ordinary Heaven and Earth Confucian, he was the new Saint of Great Wei.

If he had come over, the Marquis of Guangyang would have been worried instead, fearing that someone might have misbehaved with Xu Qingnian.

But the meaning in the words of the Marquis of Guangyang made the group of Immortal Sect powerhouses unhappy.

“Then you mean to say that your Marquis of Great Wei is a human being one and all, and those of us who help are just a burden instead?”

Sun Xin’s attitude instantly went icy cold.

Immortal Dao disciples, it was not that they were not close to people, mainly because they cultivated for the sake of it, to be free and easy, where could they suffer from this?

“That’s what you think.”

The Marquis of Guangyang didn’t bother to pay attention to him, at the moment the chaos of the demons in Chen hadn’t been solved, and he was upset at being here, he could invite the great scholars, would he expect this group of people to come? It was hilarious.

“Alright, alright, you all should stop arguing.”

“We are all trying to solve the demon rebellion, our starting points are all good, there is no need to be like this.”

“In this way, I will personally write a memorial to ask His Majesty to do everything possible to bring in some help, and Daoist Master Sun will also amend a letter to ask your clan to send some more people.”

“Let’s not argue.”

Seeing that the situation was somewhat problematic, the Marquis of Lin Yang suddenly opened his mouth to make a roundabout statement.

At these words, Sun Xin snorted coldly, but did not continue to say anything else, instead leading the crowd away.

They rode their flying swords and went down from the city.

After Sun Xin left, the Marquis of Guangyang could not help but speak out.

“I don’t know what His Majesty was thinking, letting this group come to their aid, one doesn’t know how arrogant they are, those who don’t know think we owe them something in Great Wei.”

Marquis Guangyang was a little uncomfortable.

“Don’t talk nonsense.”

“We might have to see each other a lot in the future.”

Marquis Lin Yang spoke out, telling Marquis Guangyang to keep his mouth shut, but when he said this, Marquis Guangyang couldn’t help but frown.

“Meet often?”

“How so?”

Marquis Guangyang asked with a suppressed voice.

“The Duke of State has already sent a message that the Great Wei Palace of Literature is going to break away from Great Wei, it is only a matter of time before His Majesty will open the gates of the country and allow the Immortal Sect to preach in Great Wei for the sake of the country’s luck, in that case, it can reduce some of the influence.”

The Marquis of Lin Yang gave his reply.

“Open the gates of the country and allow the Immortal Sects to preach?”

“Isn’t this just sending a white-eyed wolf away, and then another tiger?”

“These disciples of the Immortal Way are all high-minded and arrogant, if they were to come to my Great Wei, I’m afraid they would only toss up a lot of things.”

Marquis Guangyang really couldn’t help but be curious.

“This has nothing to do with us, it is His Majesty’s will and the court’s will.”

“With the Palace of Literature gone, Great Wei must be maintained by other forces, otherwise it will be impossible to solve the demon rebellion by relying on martial artists alone.”

“If we didn’t have the help of this group of people from the Immortal Way, just think how we faced these demons the other day.”

The Marquis of Linyang did not want to say more, the matters involved in it were too complicated, just don’t affect yourself anyway.

Once he said this, Marquis Guangyang was silent, because some days ago, when there weren’t many demons, they were still able to deter them, but as they became more and more demons later, they couldn’t resist at all.

The martial artist system, is getting stronger and stronger, the front is actually ordinary people, under the seventh grade, is actually just ordinary mortals with better strength and physical ability, after the seventh grade, is just a strong mortal.

After the seventh rank, you are just a strong mortal. When you face a demon, a mouthful of miasma spraying over, you still can’t fight it, this is the suppression between systems.

The Immortal Way is different, at least they have immortal means and magic weapons that can restrain these demons, but the one that really restrains them perfectly is the Confucian Way, followed by the Buddhist School.

Wufu suffered a big loss in the early stages, but not in the later stages. When they reach this realm of the first rank, called the Martial Emperor on earth, no system can beat a first rank martial artist, it is no system that can beat them.

Even the Immortal Dao system can’t beat the First Grade Martial Artist, this is the absolute power of the martial dao, but among the rumors, after the First Grade Immortal Dao, there is still a half grade that can go, called the Land Gods.

It’s just that this thing is also rather false, whether it’s true or not, no one can say.

Thinking of this, Marquis Guangyang could not help but look his gaze into the distance.

He was now really hoping that a first-grade martial artist would come and kill all these demons with a slap.

And at the same time.

Inside the city.

Sun Xin's group didn't look too good either.

"It's obvious that it was Xu Qingnian who invited the right and wrong, and for us to come over to help is already considered giving face to Great Wei, but I didn't expect the Great Wei prince, to be so arrogant."

"It's ridiculous to the extreme, we immortal cultivators don't care about any fame or fortune, and it's them, with a little status, who are so disrespectful to us."

"Humph, I don't know what the Sovereign was thinking, having to come to the Great Wei Dynasty."

Someone complained behind them, full of resentment.

But when this was said, Sun Xin instantly frowned and said.

"Don't talk nonsense."

"This is the meaning from above, we can just follow the orders, don't talk nonsense about the rest, especially don't involve Xu Qingnian."

"You are not qualified enough, he is a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and a prince of the Great Wei, this man is definitely not ordinary, if you provoke him, you may not be able to save you and the others."

Sun Xin opened his mouth, as a fourth grade Immortal Dao powerhouse, it was fine for him to say a few words about Xu Qingnian, it was no more than a complaint, but these young juniors, it was better not to mess with Xu Qingnian.

A person who can kill a county king in anger and a great scholar of heaven and earth is definitely not a good fighter, and such a person can be in great trouble if he is not careful to provoke him.

But when this was said, these young juniors were somewhat offended, but after thinking about it they still didn't say anything more.

After all, since it was the wish of their superiors, there was indeed nothing they could say.

Only, at that very moment, a line of figures quickly approached.

“Daoist Sun, something big has happened, a million demons have gathered in the Second City, something big is about to happen.”

As a voice rang out, Sun Xin’s face, who was preparing to go back to rest, could not help but change abruptly.

“A million demons gathering in the Second City? How is this possible?”

“For good reason, how did they gather in the Second City?”

Sun Xin frowned.

There was something wrong with this sudden situation.

“It’s a mind demon, a mind demon has taken control of the city’s garrison, and now the garrison has opened the city gates and is creating slaughter.”

“Daoist Sun, there is no need to say more, hurry up and head to the Second City.”

The latter hurriedly said, while Sun Xin did not hesitate and immediately led the crowd to the Second City.

They were upset, but it was their duty to subdue the demons and eliminate them, so they couldn’t just see the dead and not save them, right?

Although they were high-minded and arrogant, they were ten thousand times better than the Great Wei Wen Gong’s group of scholars, and at least they still had justice in their hearts.

At this moment, not only did the disciples of the Immortal Sect set off en masse, but the Marquis of Guangyang and the Marquis of Lingyang also led their 100,000 generals to kill them.

At this moment.

Within the Second City of Chen, tens of thousands of generals had blood in their eyes, and they killed on sight, both the Great Wei army and the generals of Chen itself.

As the slaughter knives fell, a single innocent life was lost.

The entire Second City of the Kingdom of Chen was already in chaos, there were demons everywhere outside, some of the people had escaped and were faced with a demonic siege.

Tormenting their minds, absorbing fear and other emotions like madness before torturing and killing, absorbing the power of resentment, while the corpses were eaten by some demonic beasts, up and down without any waste at all.

“Hahahahahahahaha.”

“Block all the city gates, kill as many as come.”

“Don’t kill them straight away, torture them, torture them hard.”

“Yes, torture them, torture them fiercely.”

That one voice rang out, millions of demons gathered, the scene was too terrifying.

The vault of the sky was dark and eerie, the blood aura was sickening, it was like a purgatory on earth, there were white bones everywhere, and blood stained the entire ancient city red.

Coupled with the ear-piercing laughter, it was even more terrifying.

“You demons, you seek death.”

At this moment, the lords gathered and led their armies, and the disciples of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the Tai Cang Rune Sect had also arrived.

As the crowd looked at the scene, they could not help but feel frightened.

But they continued to roar and suppress the demons.

But what was startling was that these demons did not run away at the sight of people, as they usually did in the past, but instead they stayed here and even became more ecstatic.

This was an extremely bad message.

And it was at this moment.

No one noticed that high up in the sky, a thousand feet above, space distorted.

The next moment.

Two figures appeared above the dome of the sky.

It was the figures of Xu Qingnian and Wu Ming.

A First Grade Martial Artist was ten thousand miles away in an instant.

Chen was only ten thousand miles away from Great Wei, so naturally, they arrived here in an instant.

Standing on the dome of the sky.

Xu Qingnian felt that his feet were incomparably thick beneath him, it was the power of Wu Ming's martial dao that held him up.

Looking down, the densely packed demons looked terrifying. A number like a million felt like two words when spoken, but when gathered together and standing a thousand feet above the sky, one could truly understand how terrifying a million was.

"How could there be so many demons?"

Xu Qingnian, who was not afraid of heights, did feel a little panicky when he suddenly appeared high in the sky, but quickly adjusted his mind and instead dropped his gaze on these demons, amazement in his eyes.

He couldn't understand why there were so many demons.

He was not the only one, when Wu Ming saw such a large number of demons, he could not help but frown.

However, he did not strike immediately, but instead, he looked his gaze to several places, and then muttered.

"Unusual."

"Although there are quite a few grievances and blood qi in Chen, it is reasonable to say that they cannot attract so many demons."

"Aren't they afraid that Great Wei will strike? Although these demons are greedy, they are not so stupid."

"It seems that someone is behind this."

"Perhaps it has something to do with you."

Wu Ming instantly saw everything, he didn't just see these millions of demons, but perceived all of them, if it was just a million demons, it would be understandable, but there were definitely more than a million demons around the Chen Kingdom.

And at the end of his speech, he could not help but look at Xu Qingnian.

Hearing what Wu Ming said, Xu Qingnian instantly understood.

It was the Great Wei Wen Gong.

These demons had gathered in the State of Chen, this was not difficult to understand, after all, such a large amount of resentment and blood energy was indeed a feast for the demons.

But since Chen was a vassal state of Great Wei, it would be normal for some demons to sneak in – 100,000, 500,000 or a million would be within control.

But normally, when these demons appeared, the Great Wei Dynasty would have taken the first step to solve the problem, suppressing them a little, and they would have retreated.

It is normal for some bold ones to want to die, but with so many demons, there is definitely something wrong.

Obviously, these demons knew that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would definitely not make a move, and in such a situation, it would be tantamount to having no natural enemies.

So how could they restrain themselves in the face of such a feast?

And how do they know that the Great Wei Wen Palace will definitely not strike? Even if the court and the Great Wei Palace of Literature had torn their faces apart, for the sake of the world's people, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would more or less arrange for some people to come over, right?

This is the justice in their hearts, how dare they gamble? If they lost the bet, they would have to die.

Who would dare to gamble? That's why they had received definite information that the Vermilion Saint lineage would never participate, so they were so reckless.

In this way, for these demons, it would be a feast, while for the Zhu Sheng lineage, they could use the power of the world's readers to suppress themselves.

It could even dump all the blame for this matter on itself, and by then the people of the world would be disgusted with itself.

This move was too much in line with the tactics of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was really curious, if he really became a saint, if he revived Zhu Sheng and showed him what his disciples had done, what would Zhu Sheng think?

Would he personally exterminate his own disciples?

I believe that the saint should do so.

But reviving a saint is a bit of an exaggeration. Those who have passed away are ultimately irreversible, and no one can do it, not even a saint.

And just then, Wu Ming's voice rang out once again.

"It looks like they don't just want to devour blood qi so simply, they want to refine the entire Chen Kingdom."

"Little friend Xu, just how much does the Zhu Sheng lineage hate you, they would rather carry the world's curses and put you in a desperate place."

"All this, why are you still practicing Confucianism? Why don't you come with me to cultivate the martial dao?"

"If you become a First Grade Martial Artist, you can kill anyone below the level of a Sub-Sage unless the Sub-Sage himself is present."

"Why wouldn't that be a pleasure?"

Wu Ming was also a little surprised, he gradually understood what these demons wanted to do, and almost understood what secrets were behind this matter.

So he looked towards Xu Qingnian and said so, hoping that Xu Qingnian would give up literature and turn to martial arts.

"Senior, the late generation is really"

Xu Qingnian still said the same old thing, only after this was said, Wu Ming sighed and said.

"Little friend."

"Old man understands, after all is said and done, it is still your cognition that is not working."

"In that case, don't say that I'm selling myself short either."

"Old me will let you strike first to see how many demons you can subdue in one breath with your fourth-grade Confucianism."

"After you have struck, old me will strike again, to show you how strong a martial artist's limits are."

Wu Ming spoke out, he had already decided that Xu Qingnian just didn't think the martial dao was strong.

Otherwise, a normal person would have already kowtowed to his master, but Xu Qingnian was dead set on not agreeing, so this was unreasonable.

It was completely unreasonable.

Moreover, Wu Ming had a basis for this, after all, Xu Qingnian had also seen how strong the Sacred Will was and would naturally think that the Confucian Way was stronger, but he didn't care, because when he struck out, Xu Qingnian would have a new perception of the Martial Way.

"Senior, it is better for you to strike directly, if you delay for a while, I am afraid that there will be many casualties again."

Xu Qingnian said helplessly.

"Little friend, no more nonsense, whether these foreigners die or not is none of my business."

"Go on."

Wu Ming waved his hand, and in an instant, he led Xu Qingnian to the city walls of the Second City of the Chen Kingdom.

At this moment, on the Second City, there were quite a few generals, and a large army was also suppressing the chaos within the city, and several kings and lords, including the strongest of the two Great Dasian Sects, were all gathered on top of the city walls and were holding their own against these demons.

Faced with the sudden appearance of Xu Qingnian, the crowd's expressions changed and they subconsciously thought that it was the demons who had arrived.

But when they saw that it was Xu Qingnian, Marquis Guangyang and Marquis Lingyang and the others were surprised.

"Shouren, how come you're here?"

"Shouren, how come you're here?"

"This?"

Several people revealed shocked looks, how could they have not expected that Xu Qingnian would come.

And for Sun Xin and the others, they were also a little surprised.

But more than that, they were surprised that this was Xu Qingnian?

And how did Xu Qingnian suddenly appear?

However, Sun Xin's voice immediately rang out.

"Isn't it good to be here?"

"Now that millions of demons are raiding, the appearance of a great scholar of heaven and earth is a good thing for us."

"Xu Ru, I beg you to go ahead and suppress the turmoil in the city, this group of demons, I'm only afraid that they will be rushing in at any moment, and if they do, there will be great trouble."

After the initial surprise, Sun Xin was the first to speak up.

He didn't care why Xu Qingnian had come, rather he would first settle the matter in front of him, quickly.

Otherwise, it was useless to say anything.

Indeed, the city was already in chaos right now, and with millions of demons outside the city watching intently, once these demons rushed in, then there would be a lot of trouble.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian glanced at Wu Ming, who was silent and stood with his hands folded, it was clear that he would not make the first move and had to let himself make the first move.

As for the crowd, they also glanced at Wu Ming, it was just that things were a little tense right now and they didn't have time to think about who Wu Ming was.

Above the city.

Xu Qingnian looked at the millions of demons outside the city, the demonic Qi was soaring, one could not see the real appearance at all, it was like a thick black wall, but the sense of intimidation given was terrifying.

And there were sounds of chaos everywhere within the city, after all, there were mind demons that had taken control of the minds of the Great Wei army within the city as well as the generals of the State of Chen and began to kill for no reason.

This moment.

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath.

He then suddenly realised something now.

How to subdue the demons, ah?

Yes, how to subdue the demons ah.

Was it hard to shout a few words? That was unlikely, right?

On the city wall, many gazes fell on Xu Qingnian, who for a moment, was really a little silent.

Because he had never learnt such a tactic as Confucianism to subdue demons, he had never encountered it before.

Seemingly sensing Xu Qingnian's dissimilarity, Wu Ming's voice rang out, a voice transmission into his ears.

"Run Hao Rang Zheng Qi and recite the text to kill demons, Great Wei should have the Demon Subduing Text, you should have learnt it."

"If you haven't learnt it, you only need to release the Hao Rang Qi in your body."

Wu Ming reminded.

It did not surprise him that Xu Qingnian could not kill demons, after all, he had gotten to know Xu Qingnian a little, through the people's mouths.

After entering Kyoto, Xu Qingnian had never gone out, he had always stayed within Kyoto and did not have a good relationship with the Great Wei Palace of Literature, so it was no problem that he did not know how to kill demons.

Hearing Wu Ming's reminder.

Xu Qingnian nodded slightly, it was just that this demon subduing text, he hadn't really learnt it himself.

But the good thing was, killing demons required demon suppression essays, while demon suppression did not require essays, it only required releasing the Hao Rang Qi within oneself.

Xu Qingnian knew what to do.

He took a step forward.

In an instant, purple Hao Rang Qi instantly burst out from Xu Qingnian's body.

At this moment, heaven and earth were dark.

Xu Qingnian stood on top of the city wall.

Everyone's eyes could not help but fall on Xu Qingnian, especially the disciples of the two Great Daxian Sects, who did not feel happy about Xu Qingnian's arrival, but instead still had some displeasure in their hearts.

After all, what was Xu Qingnian doing here at this time? And if they really wanted to come, they should have sent experienced great scholars of heaven and earth, what use would Xu Qingnian be if he had just been promoted?

But just after Xu Qingnian's Hao Rang Qi was released.

In an instant.

A purple light burst out from Xu Qingnian's body, like a haze of light that blossomed into ten thousand feet.

Boom boom boom!

The sound of thunder resounded as a beam of haze light entered the city, and all the evil spirits were directly strangled on the spot, without any power to resist.

Those generals whose eyes were bloodshot and had lost their senses also gradually came to their senses, their minds and demons were cut down.

And outside the city, the millions of demons boiled over.

"It's the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, the Great Wei has sent a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth."

"Run, it's the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth."

"How is that possible, didn't they say there wouldn't be a Heaven and Earth Grand Confucian?"

"Run quickly, there's a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, we can't attack the city."

A voice rang out, these demons were not stupid, the first thing they thought of in the face of danger was to run.

But just then, a voice rang out, cold among the demons.

“It’s just one.”

“One Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth can’t subdue millions of our demons, the Great Wei Dynasty has only sent this one Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

“We just need to hold steady and retreat for now, don’t panic.”

This was a great demon, his voice was incomparably cold and full of confidence.

It was.

A Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth had made them scare, but this one Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth could not kill a million demons.

There was no need to be so frightened, he said so much to tell the crowd of demons not to be scared out of their wits, the big deal was to run.

And on top of the city wall, looking at this horror of Hao Rang Qi, for a moment, Xu Qingnian suddenly thought of something.

Since what the demons feared most was the Hao Ran Zheng Qi.

Then didn’t he happen to have a Song of Righteousness?

If one recited the Song of Righteousness, would it strengthen the Hao Ran’s righteousness?

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian did not have any more hesitation.

At that moment, he took a deep breath and ran the Vast Righteousness Qi in his body before he began to recite the article.

“There is righteousness in heaven and earth, and miscellaneous assigns flowing forms.”

“The lower part is the river and the mountains, the upper part is the sun and the stars.”

“In man it is called Hao Rang, Pei Hao Se Cang Hei.”

However, when the Song of Righteousness appeared.

A terrifying scene occurred.

Originally, the light on Xu Qingnian’s body was so radiant that it pierced through the darkness.

But as the Song of Righteousness was recited.

Above the dome of the sky, a purple cloud appeared, each purple cloud, a Vast Righteousness.

As the purple clouds appeared, the Vast Righteous Qi pierced through the dark vault, like a pair of invisible hands, directly tearing apart the dark clouds.

Not only that.

Even a great sun emerged, shining out an infinite amount of light, and these rays shone on the demons, causing black smoke to roll out on the spot.

“Run! It’s not the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, it’s the Half-Saints, it’s the Half-Saints who are coming.”

“Damn it, it’s not the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, it’s the Half-Saints who are coming.”

“This fucking is the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth? The Great Wei Palace of Literature played us, they called out for a half-saint.”

At this moment, countless demons were emboldened, they shouted out loud, each one utterly and completely scared out of their wits.

With the Kingdom of Chen as the central point, there was no longer a trace of gloom over the ten thousand miles of mountains and rivers, and in its place was an incomparably terrifying and vast aura of righteousness.

And what is even more terrifying is this.

The Vast Righteousness of all the scholars in heaven and earth inexplicably surged towards the State of Chen.

In particular, the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The Hao Ran Wen Zhong was even ringing out loud and clear.

In the end, it even soared out and flew towards the State of Chen.

“The holy weapon flew away?”

“What’s happening?”

“What’s going on?”

“Something big has happened, the holy weapon has flown away.”

The entire Great Wei Palace of Literature was instantly in chaos, the Sacred Vessel had flown away, how could they not be shocked?

And at the same time, the Great Wei Literary Palace was completely shaken up, an unparalleled beam of light shot up into the sky, and whether it was the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, or the Great Confucian, even if it was an ordinary reader, the Haozheng Qi in their bodies.

All of it was forcibly drawn away.

And among the Kingdom of Chen.

It was not others who were most shocked.

Rather, it was Wu Ming!